US Department of the Interior
National Park Service

Cooperating Agencies:

New York State, Department of Environmental Conservation

US Army Corps of Engineers, New York District

Fire Island National Seashore

Final Fire Island Wilderness Breach Management Plan / Environmental Impact Statement

December 2017

Cover Photographs: Wilderness Breach Photograph taken January 31, 2016 © R. Giannotti and C. Flagg
Visitors Walking near the Wilderness Breach © E. Rogers
Otis Pike High Dune Fire Island Wilderness © NPS

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE
FIRE ISLAND NATIONAL SEASHORE
FINAL FIRE ISLAND WILDERNESS BREACH MANAGEMENT PLAN / ENVIRONMENTAL IMPACT STATEMENT

Lead Agency: National Park Service, US Department of the Interior

Cooperating Agencies: US Army Corps of Engineers and New York State Department of Environmental Conservation

This final *Fire Island Wilderness Breach Management Plan / Environmental Impact Statement* (final Breach Plan/EIS) for Fire Island National Seashore (the Seashore) presents three alternatives for the management of the wilderness breach that was created in the Otis Pike Fire Island High Dune Wilderness in Fire Island, New York during Hurricane Sandy on October 29, 2012. When completed, this plan will provide direction to the National Park Service for the management of the wilderness breach. The National Park Service will use the management framework established by the Breach Plan to ensure the continued integrity of the wilderness character; protect the natural and cultural features of the Seashore and its surrounding ecosystems; protect human life; and manage the risk of economic and physical damage to the surrounding areas.

This final Breach Plan/EIS evaluates three alternatives. Alternative 1 (Closure Using Mechanical Processes) would mechanically close the breach as soon as possible. Alternative 2 (Status Determined Entirely by Natural Processes) is the no-action alternative; this alternative would allow the management of the breach under natural processes, to include evolution and potential growth and/or natural closure. Alternative 3 (No Human Intervention unless Established Criteria are Exceeded), the proposed action, is identified as the Seashore's preferred alternative. Under alternative 3, the evolution, growth, and/or closure of the breach would be determined by natural barrier island processes, and human intervention to close the breach would occur only "to prevent loss of life, flooding, and other severe economic and physical damage to the Great South Bay and surrounding areas," as allowed by the *Otis Pike Fire Island High Dune Wilderness Act*. If the breach were to close by natural processes, no human intervention would be taken to reopen it. The breach would be closed mechanically if evaluation of annual monitoring data indicate that changes in the conditions of the breach could elevate the risk of severe storm damage in the form of loss of life, flooding, and other severe economic and physical damage. The final Breach Plan/EIS analyzes the potential consequences of these three alternatives on the following resources: wilderness character, sediment transport and geomorphology, water quality, ecosystem structure and processes, benthic communities, finfish and decapod crustaceans, transportation (vehicle access), flood conditions, and socioeconomics.

The final plan/EIS is available on the NPS Planning, Environment, and Public Comment (PEPC) website at http://parkplanning.nps.gov/FireIslandBreachManagementPlan. A 30-day "no-action" period will begin on the date the US Environmental Protection Agency publishes a Notice of Availability of the final Breach Plan/EIS in the Federal Register. Following the 30-day period, the alternative or actions constituting the approved plan will be documented in a Record of Decision that will be signed by the Northeast Regional Director. For further information regarding this document, please visit
http://parkplanning.nps.gov/FireIslandBreachManagementPlan or contact

Superintendent
Fire Island National Seashore
120 Laurel Street
Patchogue, NY 11772

For further information, please contact the Superintendent at:

Phone: (631) 687-4750
Fax: (631) 289-4898

This page intentionally left blank

National Park Service
US Department of the Interior

Fire Island National Seashore
New York

FIRE ISLAND NATIONAL SEASHORE

FIRE ISLAND WILDERNESS BREACH MANAGEMENT PLAN / ENVIRONMENTAL IMPACT STATEMENT

December 2017

This page intentionally left blank

EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

PURPOSE OF AND NEED FOR ACTION

The National Park Service is preparing this final *Fire Island Wilderness Breach Management Plan and Environmental Impact Statement* (final Breach Plan/EIS) for Fire Island National Seashore (Seashore). On October 29, 2012, Hurricane Sandy created three breaches in the barrier island system off the south shore of Long Island, New York, including one within the Otis Pike Fire Island High Dune Wilderness (Fire Island Wilderness). Two other breaches, one in the area of Smith Point and the other near Moriches Inlet, also formed during Hurricane Sandy. The purpose of taking action at this time is to determine how to manage the breach that formed within the Fire Island Wilderness. The final Breach Plan/EIS has several goals: ensuring the continued integrity of the wilderness character; protecting the natural and cultural features of the Seashore and its surrounding ecosystems; protecting human life; and managing the risk of economic and physical damage to the surrounding areas. This Breach Plan has been created to address the management issues at this particular wilderness breach. The plan will not be used as the management document for future breaches but may be used to help inform the *National Environmental Policy Act of 1969* (NEPA) process if future breaches occur within the boundaries of the Seashore.

The existing Breach Contingency Plan is the only guidance currently in effect to address breaches along coastal Long Island from Fire Island Inlet east to Montauk Point. Action is needed at this time because the Breach Contingency Plan is outdated and does not adequately address management of breaches in the Fire Island Wilderness. Managing a breach in designated wilderness is different from managing breaches outside wilderness areas, as the National Park Service must manage federal wilderness to preserve wilderness character. Management of the Fire Island Wilderness must comply with the *Wilderness Act of 1964* (Public Law 88-577); the *Otis Pike Fire Island High Dune Wilderness Act* (Public Law 96-585), the legislation that established the Fire Island Wilderness; and the 2016 *Wilderness Stewardship Plan and Backcountry Camping Policy, Otis Pike Fire Island High Dune Wilderness* (NPS 2016a). This *Wilderness Stewardship Plan* revises and updates the 1983 *Wilderness Management Plan* and will guide the Seashore in making decisions regarding the future use and protection of the Fire Island Wilderness and areas adjacent to the wilderness that are designated backcountry camping areas.

Although the wilderness breach must be managed to protect wilderness character, a special provision in the *Otis Pike Fire Island High Dune Wilderness Act* states that "wilderness designation shall not preclude the repair of breaches that occur in the wilderness area, in order to prevent loss of life, flooding, and other severe economic and physical damage to the Great South Bay and surrounding areas."

This final Breach Plan/EIS has been prepared in accordance with the requirements of NEPA and its implementing regulations (40 CFR 1500–1508); the Department of the Interior NEPA regulations (43 CFR Part 46); National Park Service (NPS) Director's Order 12, *Conservation Planning, Environmental Impact Analysis, and Decision-Making*, and the *National Park Service NEPA Handbook*.

HISTORY OF REGIONAL BREACH MANAGEMENT PLANNING

The barrier island system along the south shore of Long Island has developed over thousands of years in response to changes in sea level and the complex and dynamic interaction of waves, tides, storms, and sediment. Breaching and overwash are natural processes that transport sediment, which increases the elevation of the barrier system and provides for barrier island migration and the development of estuarine salt marsh and mud flats. Over the past century, human development of the barrier system has altered these natural processes and provided an additional driver of change.

The *Rivers and Harbors Act of 1960* authorized the US Army Corps of Engineers, New York District, to develop the Fire Island Inlet to Montauk Point, New York Project, to protect against beach erosion and hurricane effects. After a long history of funding issues, reformulation study efforts resumed in 1994 and are ongoing to evaluate and develop long-term solutions to reduce storm damage risk along the south shore of Long Island. The US Army Corps of Engineers distributed the Draft Re-evaluation Report and the Draft Environmental Impact Statement for the proposed Fire Island Inlet to Montauk Point Reformulation Study in July 2016. The enabling legislation for the Seashore (Public Law 88-587) requires that any US Army Corps of Engineers (USACE) erosion control or beach protection projects within the Seashore boundaries are consistent with that legislation and mutually acceptable to the Secretary of the Interior and the Secretary of the Army.

In response to breaching at West Hampton in 1992, a Breach Contingency Plan was developed by the US Army Corps of Engineers in coordination with National Park Service and New York State. The Breach Contingency Plan was developed as an interim project of the Fire Island Inlet to Montauk Point Reformulation Study to provide rapid response to close barrier island breaches along approximately 57 miles of beach from Fire Island to Southampton, including beaches within the Seashore. Prompt closure was recommended as a cost effective measure to reduce changes in storm damage risk as well as the hydrology, biology, and geomorphology of the barrier-estuarine system that could be caused by an open breach. The Breach Contingency Plan specifically excludes breaches in the Fire Island Wilderness from the automatic closure that is applied to all other breaches. The Breach Contingency Plan provides for monitoring of breaches in the Fire Island Wilderness and determination by qualified scientists whether a breach is tending toward natural closure or whether action is needed to close a breach.

In response to storm damage caused by Hurricane Sandy, the Fire Island Inlet to Moriches Inlet stabilization project was formulated by US Army Corps of Engineers to provide a one-time, stand-alone project to expedite recovery of the protective dunes and beach berms along the state, county, town, and community beaches and federal lighthouse tract of Fire Island.

NATIONAL PARK SERVICE WILDERNESS MANAGEMENT

The Fire Island Wilderness is the only federally designated wilderness area in New York State. Federal wilderness areas are wild, undeveloped federal lands that have been designated and protected by Congress. The Fire Island Wilderness is managed such that "the earth and its community of life are untrammeled by man," and "to preserve its natural conditions," as directed by the *Wilderness Act of 1964*. The preservation of wilderness character and values includes providing "outstanding opportunities for solitude or a primitive and unconfined type of recreation," with "the imprint of man's work substantially unnoticeable" (*Wilderness Act of 1964*). The *Otis Pike Fire Island High Dune Wilderness Act* directs the National Park Service to manage this area to preserve the wilderness character and to refrain from interfering with natural processes that would typically

occur within a barrier island. However, this legislation also states that a wilderness breach may be closed if the action is taken "to prevent loss of life, flooding, and other severe economic and physical damage to the Great South Bay and surrounding areas."

This directive is reinforced both by NPS *Management Policies 2006* (section 4.8.1.1, Shorelines and Barrier Islands), which states that "natural shoreline processes (such as erosion, deposition, dune formation, overwash, inlet formation, and shoreline migration) will be allowed to continue without interference" and by the overarching *Wilderness Act*, which calls for federal wilderness to be both wild (untrammeled or un-manipulated) and natural, thus allowing natural phenomena or processes to proceed unimpeded. Neither NPS *Management Policies 2006* nor the *Otis Pike Fire Island High Dune Wilderness Act* precludes closing a breach in the Fire Island Wilderness if there is a need to do so; however, the *Wilderness Stewardship Plan and Backcountry Camping Policy* stipulates that an appropriate level of NEPA compliance must be conducted before such a decision would be made.

COOPERATING AGENCIES

The National Park Service is the lead agency on the wilderness Breach Plan/EIS. The US Army Corps of Engineers, New York District, accepted cooperating agency status in a letter dated November 10, 2015. A cooperating agency relationship was established between the National Park Service, Northeast Region, and the State of New York, Department of Environmental Conservation in September 2015.

ISSUES AND RESOURCE TOPICS RETAINED FOR DETAILED ANALYSIS

Through the scoping process, the Seashore identified several issues related to the proposed action that were retained for detailed analysis:

- The wilderness breach is geologically bound by erosion-resistant clay to the east and west of the breach, limiting its migration along the coast. However, there is uncertainty regarding how the breach will evolve in the future (narrow or widen from existing conditions), how far it might migrate along the coast, and how it affects sediment transport. The changes in the cross-sectional area, size, position, and orientation of the breach could affect coastal processes, namely sediment transport and geomorphology.
- There is concern that the presence of the wilderness breach increases the potential for flooding on the mainland of Long Island during storm events, increasing the potential risk to life and property. The potential for the presence of the breach to increase flooding on the mainland would affect flood conditions and socioeconomics.
- The wilderness breach has altered the physical characteristics of the Fire Island Wilderness and Great South Bay, which has led to changes in the ecological communities. The shift of the estuarine environment to one that is more marine has an effect on water quality in the vicinity of the breach, which in turn, influences the aquatic ecosystem, including benthic communities, decapod crustaceans, and finfish.
- The wilderness breach resulted in changes to the habitat within the wilderness environment through natural processes. Mechanical closure of the breach would diminish the wilderness character qualities of the area.
- Driving access has changed since formation of the wilderness breach. There is concern that changes in driving access for emergency response could increase risks to public health and

safety in several Fire Island communities (Cherry Grove, Fire Island Pines, Talisman, Spatangaville, Water Island, Davis Park, and Watch Hill). Changes to access and circulation from the presence of the breach have the potential to affect transportation, flood conditions, and socioeconomics.

ALTERNATIVES CONSIDERED

This plan/EIS considers three alternatives for managing the wilderness breach.

Alternative 1: Closure Using Mechanical Processes

Under alternative 1, the wilderness breach would be mechanically filled and closed as soon as possible.

Construction Overview. Although the details of the closure process may change according to the exact shape, size, and location of the breach at the time of closure, this section describes the major actions that would occur during construction activities.

Using current conditions of the wilderness breach, a preliminary estimate indicates that approximately 350,000 cubic yards of sand would be required to close the breach. This sand to fill the wilderness breach would be dredged from the Westhampton Borrow Area, transported from the borrow area to the breach area using a dredge, and systematically placed into the breach using bulldozers and other large earth moving construction vehicles to create the island cross-section. Details on dredging activities can be found in the Fire Island Inlet to Moriches Inlet environmental assessment.

Structural support would be required during placement of the sand to stabilize the fill material as the breach is filled. Sheet piling or sand filled geotextile tubes would be placed on either the bay side or ocean side of the breach to diminish tidal flow and sand would be filled in behind it. If required, a hydraulic sheet pile driver deployed by a crane would be used to vibrate steel sheet piling sections into the breach to form a continuous wall. The sheet pile wall would span the entirety of the breach and tie into the sand on either side of the breach. This method would essentially stop water flow through the breach and prevent the exchange of water between the Great South Bay and the Atlantic Ocean during the sand placement process. The structural supports (sheet piling or geotextile tubes) would be removed after the breach is filled. The sand would be placed to a maximum elevation of +9.5 feet NGVD29 or +8.5 feet NAVD88 with side slopes contoured to match adjacent bay and ocean shorelines. This design will allow for the beneficial effects of overwash to continue, but protect the immediate area from another breach forming in conditions up to the regional 25-year storm event. It should be noted that these elevations may need to be reevaluated due to altered conditions at the breach from sea level rise; therefore, the maximum elevation and profile of the breach closure and construction procedures should be based on the best available data to make certain that the maximum elevation achieves the stated goals of allowing overwash while protecting the area from breach formation.

Breach closure construction activities are expected to be less than three months in duration. A crane and other heavy earth moving vehicles (e.g., bulldozers, front-end loaders) would be needed for the construction effort. Access to the breach for the construction equipment would be from the east via the William Floyd Parkway, to the Fire Island Wilderness Visitor Center, and then along the beach to the project site. Staging for the project would be at the Smith Point County Park parking lot. The

Seashore would work with the contractor to identify proper fueling locations during the detailed planning phase. Large crane or construction mats composed of timbers or composite material may be deployed on the beach, if needed, to facilitate mobilization of the necessary equipment from the staging area and project site and to protect the beach habitat. Upon completion of the breach closure, the equipment would leave the project site, the mats would be recovered and transported to the Smith Point County Park staging area for demobilization from the project.

It is important to note that due to the variability in the morphology of this breach, detailed design for the mechanical closure of the breach has not yet occurred; therefore, there may be adjustments to the construction activities. However, the limits of disturbance area for the project is not expected to change during the detailed design.

Alternative 2: Status Determined Entirely by Natural Processes (No-Action Alternative)

Alternative 2 is the no-action alternative. Under alternative 2, the evolution, growth, and/or closure of the breach would be determined by natural barrier island processes and no human intervention would occur to close the breach or to reopen the breach if it were to close by natural processes.

Alternative 3: No Human Intervention Unless Established Criteria are Exceeded (Proposed Action and NPS Preferred Alternative)

Under alternative 3, the evolution, growth, and/or closure of the breach would be determined by natural barrier island processes, and human intervention to close the breach would occur only "to prevent loss of life, flooding, and other severe economic and physical damage to the Great South Bay and surrounding areas."

The National Park Service would continue monitoring the breach using the same methods that staff have used since 2012. Based on those methods and the data collected to date, the National Park Service has identified criteria that would help determine if the breach has changed in a manner that could pose a threat to life and/or property (see Breach Monitoring below). As long as monitoring data show that the established criteria have not been exceeded, the National Park Service would allow the breach to be shaped entirely by natural processes with no human intervention. The breach may remain open or it may close naturally.

If any of the criteria are exceeded, this would initiate additional monitoring to evaluate whether or not the breach poses a threat to life and/or property. The Seashore would expand the monitoring program and would work with other agencies and scientists to evaluate available information to determine the effects of a growing breach and the appropriate next steps. Expanding the monitoring program could include more frequent data collection of the three criteria described below and analyses of that data by experts. The National Park Service would take into account the threat of harm to park resources and values and the level of scientific uncertainty regarding flood risk. If additional monitoring and evaluation of the breach conditions by the National Park Service and partnering scientists determine there is increased risk to life or property that is clearly tied to the breach, a decision would be made to close the breach mechanically. The closure would be done as described under alternative 1. Because this Breach Plan/EIS has the potential to be a long-term management strategy dependent on how long the wilderness breach remains open, sea level rise may alter the conditions at the breach. If closure becomes necessary, the maximum elevation and profile

of the breach closure and construction procedures should be based on the best available data at the time of closure to make certain that the maximum elevation achieves the stated goals of allowing overwash while protecting the area from breach formation.

Breach Monitoring. Monitoring has been ongoing since 2012 to evaluate how the open breach has changed the geomorphology, hydrology, and ecology of the barrier island and estuarine systems. These monitoring programs and the data they produce represent the best available information on the wilderness breach, but there are limitations based on funding, technology and research questions (which drive research methodology). Monitoring data and the professional judgment of physical scientists studying the breach have been used to determine that the three criteria described below are the most logical indicators to alert Seashore staff to changes in the breach that could elevate the risk of severe storm damage in the form of loss of life, flooding, and other severe economic and physical damage, which could lead to a decision to close the breach.

The breach is influenced by many factors, including wave action, sediment transport, and storm activity, complicating researchers' ability to predict future changes to the breach and the impact of the breach on flooding potential. Climate change adds to this uncertainty. As sea level rises, it will be difficult to determine if increased water levels are due to climate change or the presence of the breach. Further, the Fire Island Inlet, which connects Great South Bay with the Atlantic Ocean, is regularly dredged. Using research and data from the past four years, scientists believe that changes to water level, particularly in the western Great South Bay, are more likely due to the Fire Island Inlet, rather than the wilderness breach.

The National Park Service solicited data and input from a group of researchers studying the breach culminating in the development of the technical synthesis report. As part of this effort, the National Park Service asked the experts to help develop specific criteria for breach closure. This question was discussed throughout a three-day workshop on the wilderness breach in January 2016. The consensus of the group of researchers and other experts was that the evolution and migration of the breach is not sufficiently understood to develop criteria using specific physical measurements (e.g., breach width, breach depth). However, as long as the wilderness breach remains in the relative location and size that has been studied over the past four years, scientists believe flood risks would remain the same. Points of consensus from the workshop:

1. Storm events since Hurricane Sandy have not resulted in major flood events.

2. If the breach remains in its current form (more information on this is below), the experts would not expect major flood events.

3. If the breach changes size or exceeds the geologic controls, there is uncertainty as to how that would affect flooding.

Based on the above points of consensus, the experts recommended continued monitoring with the same methods and annual review of the data to understand the wilderness breach evolution.

- **Criterion 1: Geologic Controls.** Erosion-resistant clay to the east and west of the breach serve as geologic controls for the breach (Methratta et al. 2017) (figure 2 in chapter 2). The monitoring that has been done to date – monthly GPS mapping of the breach shoreline by Seashore staff - provides a foundation for understanding the movement and evolution of the breach. There are no known erosion-resistant materials to control breach migration beyond those shown in figure 2 in chapter 2. If the breach migrates beyond these geologic controls, growth of the breach would be less predictable.

- **Criterion 2: Cross-Sectional Area.** The cross-sectional area of the breach has also been monitored since it formed. This monitoring is important as the cross-sectional area of the breach affects the volume of water moving in and out of the bay. Initially, the US Geological Survey and Charley Flagg Ph.D. (Stony Brook University, Continental Shelf Dynamics) monitored the cross-sectional area of the breach quarterly; researchers have reduced the frequency of this monitoring and moving forward, the monitoring will be completed annually unless conditions indicate more frequent monitoring is needed. Originally, the cross-sectional area increased rapidly; however, the breach has reached a dynamic equilibrium in which the cross-sectional area has fluctuated between 300 and 600 square meters. A cross-sectional area range within or below this range represents a condition in which the effects of the breach are understood. An increase in cross-sectional area above this range would indicate breach growth and a condition in which the evolution of the breach is less predictable and impacts to the surrounding areas may change.
- **Criterion 3: Water Level as Measured by Tide Gauges.** Data from tide gauges in Great South Bay, as reported by the state in annual reports, would be reviewed to identify changes in the tidal prism, which could indicate a change in the breach conditions. Tide gauge data, such as water level, are affected by many factors, such as storm-generated winds, seasonal tides, or sea level rise and, by themselves, would not indicate a change in the cross-sectional area or an increase in flood risk. The National Park Service would look for changes in the patterns of water level heights, seasonal changes, and changes in variability at Bellport compared to the rest of the Great South Bay, specifically an increase in the water level. This comparison would serve as an indicator that something in the system was changing, alerting the National Park Service to a potential change in the conditions of the breach that are affecting the surrounding areas.

Annual Breach Condition Evaluation. Alternative 3 requires ongoing long-term monitoring to evaluate if the changes in breach conditions alter potential flooding risks. Monitoring methods to determine the cross-sectional area of the breach include monitoring the breach shoreline, bathymetric surveys, and monitoring tide gauge data. The location of the breach would be monitored monthly; the cross-sectional area would be monitored at least once a year, unless events such as a storm or review of data indicate a need for more frequent monitoring; and tide gauge data would be reviewed annually. These data would be used to prepare an annual breach monitoring report.

The criteria described above would be refined with an improved understanding of the duration of change, rate of change, and the size of the breach. New research questions and scientific methods may also evolve and be added to monitoring protocols, providing new data for the Seashore to help understand the evolution and migration of the wilderness breach. An increase in cross-sectional area or migration of the breach beyond the erosion-resistant clay would indicate the need to expand the monitoring program and consider additional information about the conditions of Great South Bay and surrounding areas. A change in criterion 3, water level as measured by tide gauges, would indicate the need to understand the cause of the change and expansion of the monitoring program. The Seashore, working with other agencies and scientists, as appropriate, would evaluate available information to determine the effects of a growing breach and appropriate next steps, including further study or possible closure. Since the wilderness breach was formed, the Seashore has been meeting monthly with local, state, and federal agency partners, including New York Department of Environmental Conservation, Suffolk County, US Fish and Wildlife Service, US Army Corps of Engineers, US Geological Survey, NPS staff, Village of Saltaire, and New York Department of State. The Seashore would use this established meeting to share monitoring updates and solicit input. In addition to monitoring data collected for this effort, Seashore staff, agencies, and physical

scientists would also incorporate results from flooding models that are being used to evaluate changes to storm damage risks associated with open and closed breach scenarios.

ENVIRONMENTAL CONSEQUENCES

The summary of environmental consequences considers the actions being proposed and the cumulative impacts on resources from occurrences inside and outside the park. The potential environmental consequences of implementing any of the alternatives are addressed for wilderness character, sediment transport and geomorphology, water quality, ecosystem structure and processes, benthic communities, finfish and decapod crustaceans, transportation (vehicle access), flood conditions, and socioeconomics.

Impacts from Alternative 1, Closure Using Mechanical Processes

Under alternative 1, the wilderness breach would be mechanically closed. Mechanical closure would have adverse impacts on wilderness character during construction and in perpetuity. The construction noise and presence of construction equipment would degrade visitors' *opportunities for solitude and primitive and unconfined recreation* and the *other features of value*. The sand used to fill the breach would be considered a man-made creation; therefore, the *untrammeled, natural, and undeveloped* qualities of wilderness would be diminished. Although the closure area would regain a more natural appearance over time, the presence of the man-made fill area would result in a permanent and significant adverse impact to the *untrammeled*, *natural*, and *undeveloped* wilderness qualities, as the wilderness environment that had been created through natural processes would be changed to an artificially created barrier island setting.

For physical and natural resources, processes and conditions would return to conditions similar to pre-breach conditions. Sediment transport would continue to be dominated by longshore westward transport, but it would no longer be influenced by the breach. Water quality in Great South Bay would be degraded through increased residence time, decreased circulation, decreased water clarity, and increased intensities of brown tides east of the wilderness breach. Closure of the breach would have temporary and permanent impacts on biological resources. Construction activities could adversely affect organisms through burial and increased turbidity during sand placement. Once the breach is closed, shifts in submerged aquatic vegetation, benthic communities, decapod crustaceans, and finfish could occur due to changes in water quality, specifically water temperature, salinity, and clarity. Overall, closure of the breach could result in a loss of ecosystem maturity in the vicinity of the breach in Great South Bay, resulting in decreased biomass, decreased species diversity, lower connectivity to the ocean, decreased water quality, decreased eelgrass, and lower potential for marsh habitat expansion.

Closing the breach under alternative 1 would create a lower-energy environment. Peak water levels and shoreline flooding would return to conditions similar to those existing prior to the breach. Once the breach is closed, growth of the extensive flood delta established by the wilderness breach would likely cease; however, the flood deltas would not be redistributed, as the water velocities would be greatly reduced. Additionally, storm surge and wind-induced flooding and subsequent peak water levels would return to conditions similar to those existing prior to breach opening. Closing the breach could result in a reduction in flood damage costs. The actual change is unknown due to the uncertainty about the increase in flood damage attributed to the wilderness breach; however, the economic benefits would be expected to range from minimal benefits, assuming the breach has minimal impact on flooding and related damages, to an upper estimate of $4.7 million.

During closure, visitors would be excluded from the construction area and the construction activities would be conducted in compliance with a health and safety plan specific to closure of this wilderness breach. Following construction, the resulting connectivity of the east and west sides of the breach would have a slight benefit on vehicle access due to restored connectivity; law enforcement, residents, and contractors would be able to access Davis Park and Water Island by vehicle from the east at Smith Point County Park and the Wilderness Visitor Center. However, this would be dependent on the high tide cycle and weather conditions and would not have a significant beneficial impact on patient care or response times.

Impacts from Alternative 2, Status Determined Entirely by Natural Processes (No-Action Alternative)

The Seashore would manage the wilderness breach under natural processes under alternative 2. The breach could close naturally under this alternative. In this scenario, the conditions would eventually be the same as those for a mechanically closed breach; however, the natural processes would close the breach gradually. The resulting effects would not be considered adverse, as they would be the result of natural barrier island processes. While open, the dynamic conditions are expected to be similar to what has been observed since the breach formed, and the effects on the resources are expected to remain consistent with those under current conditions.

Under this alternative, wilderness qualities would remain unchanged from current conditions. If the breach were to close naturally under these alternatives, there would be no changes to the *untrammeled*, *natural*, *undeveloped*, and *other features of value* qualities of wilderness. There would be a slight change in the *opportunities for solitude and primitive and unconfined recreation* quality, as the connectivity could increase the ability of visitors and campers to access western sections of the wilderness by foot or camping and exploration of the wilderness, thereby decreasing solitude in the area west of the breach and increasing solitude for visitors east of the breach.

The breach has changed sediment transport and geomorphology in the vicinity near the breach, although it is not acting as a sediment sink and is therefore not interrupting longshore processes on the ocean side. On the bay side of the breach, the width of the breach and shallow nature of the flood tidal delta are primary factors that dampen energy and therefore have reduced possible erosion that could occur in Great South Bay. The connectivity between the bay and the ocean is creating environmental conditions consistent with a more mature, ecologically and functionally diverse ecosystem, resulting in a long-term significant beneficial effect. There has been an increase in total fish abundance and species diversity and ecosystem processes by increased connectivity with the ocean, improved water quality, reduced intensity of brown tides in areas east of the breach, increased salinity, and moderated water temperatures. There has been a shift in species since the breach formed. Improvements in water quality and more moderate summer water temperatures have favored the establishment of eelgrass, a high-quality habitat type for fish and invertebrates, east of the wilderness breach. The formation of the breach has created the potential for marsh habitat expansion on the flood deltas, which in turn could provide new habitat for marine and terrestrial species.

Based on model predictions of peak water levels resulting from storm surge events and subsequent shoreline flooding, there is a slight possibility for increased shoreline impacts under alternative 2. Breach migration is not likely to result in additional impacts to hydrology or flood conditions; however, breach expansion could result in even greater water exchange and potentially increase the flood risk zone (extent) along the surrounding shorelines. The economic damages associated with

leaving the breach open could range from minimal, assuming the breach has minimal impact on flooding and related damages, to an upper estimate of $4.7 million.

The wilderness breach has had an effect on how law enforcement responds to Davis Park and Water Island by altering the route emergency response units use to access the eastern communities, as well as the route residents and contractors must take to access the east end communities. This process would continue under alternative 2; however, since patients suffering severe, life-threatening emergencies would be transported via helicopter or vessel, there would not be a significant impact on emergency response time.

Impacts from Alternative 3, No Human Intervention Unless Established Criteria are Exceeded (Proposed Action and NPS Preferred Alternative)

Under alternative 3, the Seashore would manage the breach under natural conditions and continue monitoring the breach using the current ongoing methods unless criteria protective of human life and property are exceeded. If any of the criteria are exceeded, the National Park Service would initiate additional monitoring to evaluate whether or not the breach poses a threat to life and/or property. The National Park Service would also consider the threat of harm to park resources and values from closure and the level of scientific uncertainty regarding flood risk. If the National Park Service determines there is a high threat to life and/or property, based on the above information and in consideration of the other factors, the National Park Service may determine there is a need to close the breach.

While the breach remains open, the impacts on resources would be the same as described for alternative 2. Wilderness character would not be impacted, and the natural processes for physical and biological resources would remain unchanged. Sediment transport and geomorphology patterns would continue with some influence from the wilderness breach. The conditions of Great South Bay would continue to be influenced by the exchange of the bay and ocean water, which seems to be contributing to the recovery of system maturity, a benefit for the ecosystem. If the breach were to close naturally, the impacts would also be the same as described for alternative 2. This would eventually lead to pre-breach conditions, but would be expected to happen slowly as part of natural coastal processes.

If evaluation of annual monitoring data indicates that changes in the conditions of the breach could elevate the risk of severe storm damage in the form of loss of life, flooding, and other severe economic and physical damage, the breach would be closed using mechanical processes. The impacts of this closure would be similar to those described for alternative 1; however, the changes would take longer to occur. Natural processes would continue for an unknown length of time under this alternative, and the trend of increased ecosystem maturity is expected to continue while the breach remains open. If the breach were to be closed under this alternative, the exchange of bay and ocean water would be abruptly stopped, the same as alternative 1, but the effects would take longer to be seen, as a more mature ecosystem is more resilient to changes in the environment. The timing for the effects to occur would be related to the length of time the breach remains open prior to closure and the extent to which the ecosystem has been able to mature.

Table of Contents

Executive Summary v

Chapter 1: Purpose of and Need for Action 3

Purpose and Need 3
History of Regional Breach Management Planning 5
National Park Service Wilderness Management 5
Scoping and Development of the Issues 6
Scoping 6
Technical Synthesis Report 6
Issues and Resource Topics Retained for Detailed Analysis 7
Issues Dismissed from Detailed Analysis 9
Borrow Area Resources 9
Ocean Water Quality 11
Upland Flora and Fauna 11
Special-Status Species 11
Wetlands and Floodplains 15
Cultural Resources 16
Recreational Activities, Visitation, and Opportunities 16
Minority and Low-income Populations and Communities 17
Indian Trust Resources 17

Chapter 2: Alternatives 21

Description of the Alternatives 21
Alternative 1: Closure Using Mechanical Processes 21
Alternative 2: Status Determined Entirely by Natural Processes (No-Action Alternative) 26
Alternative 3: No Human Intervention Unless Established Criteria are Exceeded (Proposed Action and NPS Preferred Alternative) 26
Alternatives Considered but Dismissed from Detailed Analysis 29
Stabilize the Breach to Provide a Permanent Inlet 30
Manage the Breach under Natural Processes, if the Breach Closes, Reopen the Breach Using Mechanical Processes 30
Partial Closure of the Breach if Established Criteria are Exceeded 30
National Park Service Preferred Alternative 31
Mitigation Measures 32
Required Permits and Plans 33
Federally Issued Permits 33
State-Issued Certifications/Consistency 34
Plans 34

Chapter 3: Affected Environment 37

Data Sources 37
General Project Setting 37
Circulation Patterns 40
Daily Tides 40

Storm Activity 40
Climate Change and Sea Level Rise 41
Wilderness Character 42
Otis Pike Fire Island High Dune Wilderness 42
Wilderness Character Qualities 42
Sediment Transport and Geomorphology 47
Sediment Transport 47
Geomorphology 48
Water Quality 49
Ecosystem Structure and Processes 51
Benthic Communities 54
Change in Benthic Communities After the Wilderness Breach 55
Hard Clams 55
Comparison of Hard Clams Before and After the Wilderness Breach 55
Finfish and Decapod Crustaceans 56
Comparison of Finfish and Decapod Crustaceans Before and After the Wilderness Breach 56
Transportation – Vehicle Access 59
Emergency Access 59
Residential and Commercial Access 60
Flood Conditions 61
Model Assumptions 62
Model Limitations 62
Modeling Results 63
Socioeconomics 64

Chapter 4: Environmental Consequences 69

General Methodology 69
Analyzing Cumulative Impacts 69
Wilderness Character 73
Methodology 73
Geographic Area 73
Alternative 1: Closure Using Mechanical Processes 74
Alternative 2: Status Determined Entirely by Natural Processes (No-Action Alternative) 75
Alternative 3: No Human Intervention Unless Established Criteria are Exceeded (Proposed Action and NPS Preferred Alternative) 76
Cumulative Impacts 77
Conclusion 77
Sediment Transport and Geomorphology 78
Methodology 78
Geographic Area 78
Alternative 1: Closure Using Mechanical Processes 79
Alternative 2: Status Determined Entirely by Natural Processes (No-Action Alternative) 79
Alternative 3: No Human Intervention Unless Established Criteria are Exceeded (Proposed Action and NPS Preferred Alternative) 80
Cumulative Impacts 80

Conclusion 81
Water Quality 82
Methodology 82
Geographic Area 82
Alternative 1: Closure Using Mechanical Processes 83
Alternative 2: Status Determined Entirely by Natural Processes (No-Action Alternative) 83
Alternative 3: No Human Intervention Unless Established Criteria are Exceeded (Proposed Action and NPS Preferred Alternative) 84
Cumulative Impacts 85
Conclusion 86
Ecosystem Structure and Processes 87
Methodology 87
Geographic Area 87
Alternative 1: Closure Using Mechanical Processes 87
Alternative 2: Status Determined Entirely by Natural Processes (No-Action Alternative) 88
Alternative 3: No Human Intervention Unless Established Criteria are Exceeded (Proposed Action and NPS Preferred Alternative) 89
Cumulative Impacts 90
Conclusion 91
Benthic Communities 92
Methodology 92
Geographic Area 92
Alternative 1: Closure Using Mechanical Processes 92
Alternative 2: Status Determined Entirely by Natural Processes (No-Action Alternative) 93
Alternative 3: No Human Intervention Unless Established Criteria are Exceeded (Proposed Action and NPS Preferred Alternative) 94
Cumulative Impacts 95
Conclusion 96
Finfish and Decapod Crustaceans 97
Methodology 97
Geographic Area 97
Alternative 1: Closure Using Mechanical Processes 97
Alternative 2: Status Determined Entirely by Natural Processes (No-Action Alternative) 98
Alternative 3: No Human Intervention Unless Established Criteria are Exceeded (Proposed Action and NPS Preferred Alternative) 99
Cumulative Impacts 100
Conclusion 100
Transportation – Vehicle Access 101
Methodology 101
Geographic Area 102
Alternative 1: Closure Using Mechanical Processes 102
Alternative 2: Status Determined Entirely by Natural Processes (No-Action Alternative) 102

Alternative 3: No Human Intervention Unless Established Criteria are Exceeded (Proposed Action and Preferred Alternative) 103
Cumulative Impacts 103
Conclusion 104
Flooding 104
Methodology 104
Geographic Area 105
Alternative 1: Closure Using Mechanical Processes 105
Alternative 2: Status Determined Entirely by Natural Processes (No-Action Alternative) 106
Alternative 3: No Human Intervention Unless Established Criteria are Exceeded (Proposed Action and NPS Preferred Alternative) 107
Cumulative Impacts 107
Conclusion 108
Socioeconomics 109
Methodology 109
Geographic Area 109
Alternative 1: Closure Using Mechanical Processes 110
Alternative 2: Status Determined Entirely by Natural Processes (No-Action Alternative) 110
Alternative 3: No Human Intervention Unless Established Criteria are Exceeded (Proposed Action and Preferred Alternative) 111
Cumulative Impacts 111
Conclusions 112
Sustainability and Long-term Management 112
Adverse Environmental Effects that Cannot be Avoided 112
Relationship of Local Short-term Uses versus Long-term Productivity 113
Irreversible and Irretrievable Commitment of Natural and Cultural Resources 113
Natural or Depletable Resource Requirements and Conservation Potential of Various Alternatives and Mitigation Measures 114

Chapter 5: Consultation and Coordination 117

The Scoping Process 117
Agency and Tribal Government Scoping 118
Cooperating Agencies 118
Endangered Species Act Section 7 Consultation 119
Magnuson–Stevens Fishery Conservation and Management Act Consultation 120
Section 106 of the National Historic Preservation Act Consultation 121
Coastal Zone Management Act of 1972 122
Public Review of the Draft Breach Plan/EIS 122
List of Recipients 123
Federal Agencies 123
State and Local Agencies or Governments 124
Suffolk County 124
American Indian Tribes 124
Organizations and Partners 124
Libraries 125

List of Preparers and Consultants 125
US Department of the Interior 125
Cooperating Agencies 126
Other Key Contributors 127
Consulting Team 127

References 131

Laws and Policies Referenced 131
Literature Cited 132

Glossary 141

Index 145

List of Appendixes

Appendix A: Reference Maps

Appendix B: Subject Matter Experts

Appendix C: Public Comment Analysis Report

List of Figures

Figure 1. Location Map 4

Figure 2. Geologic Controls of the breach and the Limits of Disturbance for Mechanical Closure 22

Figure 3. Location of Westhampton Borrow Area 23

Figure 4. Wilderness Breach Access Roads 25

Figure 5. Physical Features of the Wilderness Breach 38

Figure 6. Cross-Section of a Barrier Island System 38

Figure 7. Wilderness Breach when Western Spit has Grown and Channel is Oriented Northeast-Southwest 39

Figure 8. Wilderness Breach when the Channel Straightened to a North-South Orientation 39

Figure 9. Otis Pike Fire Island High Dune Wilderness Zones and Wilderness Camping Zones 43

Figure 10. Food Web Structure of Great South Bay 52

Figure 11. Number of Species Collected in Great South Bay Trawl Surveys per Year 58

List of Tables

Table 1. Federally Listed Marine Species That May Be Affected by the Project 13

Table 2. Summary of Potential Impacts for Essential Fish Habitat-Designated Species and Life History Stages 14

Table 3. Comparison of Driving Permits Issued in 2007 and 2016 61

Table 4. Past, Current, and Future Actions Used in Analysis of Cumulative Impacts 70

Acronyms and Abbreviations

Breach Plan/EIS	Fire Island Wilderness Breach Management Plan/Environmental Impact Statement
Fire Island Wilderness	Otis Pike Fire Island High Dune Wilderness
NEPA	*National Environmental Policy Act*
NPS	National Park Service
Seashore	Fire Island National Seashore
USACE	US Army Corp of Engineers
USFWS	US Fish and Wildlife Service

This page intentionally left blank

Purpose of and Need for Action

1

Wilderness Breach - November 20, 2012

Cover Photograph © R. Giannotti and R. Weismann

CHAPTER 1: PURPOSE OF AND NEED FOR ACTION

PURPOSE AND NEED

The National Park Service is preparing this final *Fire Island Wilderness Breach Management Plan and Environmental Impact Statement* (final Breach Plan/EIS) for Fire Island National Seashore (Seashore). On October 29, 2012, Hurricane Sandy created three breaches in the barrier island system off the south shore of Long Island, New York, including one within the Otis Pike Fire Island High Dune Wilderness (Fire Island Wilderness). Two other breaches, one in the area of Smith Point and the other near Moriches Inlet, also formed during Hurricane Sandy. The purpose of taking action at this time is to determine how to manage the breach that formed within the Fire Island Wilderness. Figure 1 presents the locations of the Seashore, the Fire Island Wilderness, and the wilderness breach. Appendix A presents detailed figures with locations of Fire Island and the surrounding area that are discussed in this final Breach Plan/EIS. The final Breach Plan/EIS has several goals: ensuring the continued integrity of the wilderness character; protecting the natural and cultural features of the Seashore and its surrounding ecosystems; protecting human life; and managing the risk of economic and physical damage to the surrounding areas. This Breach Plan has been created to address the management issues at this particular wilderness breach. The plan will not be used as the management document for future breaches but may be used to help inform the *National Environmental Policy Act of 1969* (NEPA) process if future breaches occur within the boundaries of the Seashore.

The existing Breach Contingency Plan (USACE 1996) is the only guidance currently in effect to address breaches along coastal Long Island from Fire Island Inlet east to Montauk Point. Action is needed at this time because the Breach Contingency Plan is outdated and does not adequately address management of breaches in the Fire Island Wilderness. Managing a breach in designated wilderness is different from managing breaches outside wilderness areas, as the National Park Service must manage federal wilderness to preserve wilderness character. Management of the Fire Island Wilderness must comply with the *Wilderness Act of 1964* (Public Law 88-577); the *Otis Pike Fire Island High Dune Wilderness Act* (Public Law 96-585), the legislation that established the Fire Island Wilderness; and the 2016 *Wilderness Stewardship Plan and Backcountry Camping Policy, Otis Pike Fire Island High Dune Wilderness* (NPS 2016a). This *Wilderness Stewardship Plan* revises and updates the 1983 *Wilderness Management Plan* and will guide the Seashore in making decisions regarding the future use and protection of the Fire Island Wilderness and areas adjacent to the wilderness that are designated backcountry camping areas.

Although the wilderness breach must be managed to protect wilderness character, a special provision in the *Otis Pike Fire Island High Dune Wilderness Act* states that "wilderness designation shall not preclude the repair of breaches that occur in the wilderness area, in order to prevent loss of life, flooding, and other severe economic and physical damage to the Great South Bay and surrounding areas."

This final Breach Plan/EIS has been prepared in accordance with the requirements of NEPA and its implementing regulations (40 CFR 1500–1508); the Department of the Interior NEPA regulations (43 CFR Part 46); National Park Service (NPS) Director's Order 12, *Conservation Planning, Environmental Impact Analysis, and Decision-Making* (NPS 2011a), and the *National Park Service NEPA Handbook* (NPS 2015a).

Service Layer Credits: Content may not reflect National Geographic's current map policy. Sources: National Geographic, Esri, DeLorme,

Inset photograph taken July 23, 2015; Copyright C. Flagg and R. Giannotti

Figure 1
Location Map

HISTORY OF REGIONAL BREACH MANAGEMENT PLANNING

The barrier island system along the south shore of Long Island has developed over thousands of years in response to changes in sea level and the complex and dynamic interaction of waves, tides, storms, and sediment (Leatherman and Allen 1985; Williams and Meisburger 1987; Williams, Dodd, and Gohn 1995). Breaching and overwash are natural processes that transport sediment, which increases the elevation of the barrier system and provides for barrier island migration and the development of estuarine salt marsh and mud flats. Over the past century, human development of the barrier system has altered these natural processes and provided an additional driver of change (Williams and Foley 2007).

The *Rivers and Harbors Act of 1960* authorized the US Army Corps of Engineers, New York District, to develop the Fire Island Inlet to Montauk Point, New York Project, to protect against beach erosion and hurricane effects. After a long history of funding issues, reformulation study efforts resumed in 1994 and are ongoing to evaluate and develop long-term solutions to reduce storm damage risk along the south shore of Long Island. The US Army Corps of Engineers distributed the Draft Re-evaluation Report and the Draft Environmental Impact Statement for the proposed Fire Island Inlet to Montauk Point Reformulation Study in July 2016. The enabling legislation for the Seashore (Public Law 88-587) requires that any US Army Corps of Engineers (USACE) erosion control or beach protection projects within the Seashore boundaries are consistent with that legislation and mutually acceptable to the Secretary of the Interior and the Secretary of the Army (USACE 2014a).

In response to breaching at West Hampton in 1992, a Breach Contingency Plan was developed by the US Army Corps of Engineers in coordination with the National Park Service and New York State (USACE 1996; USACE 2015; USACE n.d.). The Breach Contingency Plan was developed as an interim project of the Fire Island Inlet to Montauk Point Reformulation Study to provide rapid response to close barrier island breaches along approximately 57 miles of beach from Fire Island to Southampton, including beaches within the Seashore. Prompt closure was recommended as a cost effective measure to reduce changes in storm damage risk as well as the hydrology, biology, and geomorphology of the barrier-estuarine system that could be caused by an open breach. The Breach Contingency Plan specifically excludes breaches in the Fire Island Wilderness from the automatic closure that is applied to all other breaches. The Breach Contingency Plan provides for monitoring of breaches in the Fire Island Wilderness and determination by qualified scientists whether a breach is tending towards natural closure or whether action is needed to close a breach.

In response to storm damage caused by Hurricane Sandy, the Fire Island Inlet to Moriches Inlet stabilization project was formulated by the US Army Corps of Engineers to provide a one-time, stand-alone project to expedite recovery of the protective dunes and beach berms along the state, county, town, and community beaches and federal lighthouse tract of Fire Island.

NATIONAL PARK SERVICE WILDERNESS MANAGEMENT

The Fire Island Wilderness is the only federally designated wilderness area in New York State. Federal wilderness areas are wild, undeveloped federal lands that have been designated and protected by Congress. The Fire Island Wilderness is managed such that “the earth and its community of life are untrammeled by man,” and “to preserve its natural conditions,” as directed by the *Wilderness Act of 1964*. The preservation of wilderness character and values includes providing “outstanding opportunities for solitude or a primitive and unconfined type of recreation,” with “the

imprint of man's work substantially unnoticeable" (*Wilderness Act of 1964*). The *Otis Pike Fire Island High Dune Wilderness Act* directs the National Park Service to manage this area to preserve the wilderness character and to refrain from interfering with natural processes that would typically occur within a barrier island. However, this legislation also states that a wilderness breach may be closed if the action is taken "to prevent loss of life, flooding, and other severe economic and physical damage to the Great South Bay and surrounding areas."

This directive is reinforced both by NPS *Management Policies 2006* (section 4.8.1.1, Shorelines and Barrier Islands), which states that "natural shoreline processes (such as erosion, deposition, dune formation, overwash, inlet formation, and shoreline migration) will be allowed to continue without interference" and by the overarching *Wilderness Act*, which calls for federal wilderness to be both wild (untrammeled or un-manipulated) and natural, thus allowing natural phenomena or processes to proceed unimpeded. Neither NPS *Management Policies 2006* nor the *Otis Pike Fire Island High Dune Wilderness Act* precludes closing a breach in the Fire Island Wilderness if there is a need to do so; however, the *Wilderness Stewardship Plan and Backcountry Camping Policy* (NPS 2016a) stipulates that an appropriate level of NEPA compliance must be conducted before such a decision would be made.

SCOPING AND DEVELOPMENT OF THE ISSUES

Scoping

The National Park Service conducted scoping to confirm the purpose of and need for the project, identify potential management alternatives, and identify the issues relevant to analysis of those alternatives. The National Park Service conducted scoping with federal, state, and local agencies with jurisdiction by law or special expertise, non-governmental entities, other interested and affected parties, and the general public. In addition, two agencies, US Army Corps of Engineers New York District and New York State Department of Environmental Conservation, have entered into an agreement to be cooperating agencies to provide technical expertise for the development of this final Breach Plan/EIS.

Through scoping, the National Park Service and cooperating agencies developed a list of issues associated with management of the breach. These issues are "problems, concerns, conflicts, obstacles, or benefits that would result if the proposed action or alternatives, including the no-action alternative, are implemented" (NPS 2015a, section 4.2). Issues identified during scoping and retained for detailed analysis are presented in the "Issues and Resource Topics Retained for Detailed Analysis" section.

Technical Synthesis Report

As a result of the wilderness breach, and in accordance with the Breach Contingency Plan, the National Park Service, US Geological Survey, and other agencies and research institutions initiated numerous studies to better understand the dynamics of the breach and the effects of the breach on various elements of the Great South Bay ecosystem. The wilderness breach has offered researchers a rare opportunity to study the dynamics of the breach following its formation and the effects of the open breach on the bay ecosystem. Because the wilderness breach had existed for less than three years at the initiation of this final Breach Plan/EIS, much of the research relating to the breach was or is still underway. In order to access the most current scientific information and to reach consensus

among researchers on resource issues, the National Park Service elected to prepare a technical synthesis report to compile and document the best available data and describe the current state of the science for the physical and natural resource issues, as identified by the National Park Service. The information in the technical synthesis report provided the scientific foundation for this final Breach Plan/EIS.

To collect the information needed for the technical synthesis report, NPS researchers and consultants developed a process designed to collaborate with subject matter experts and document ongoing research. Subject matter experts consisted of university professors, graduate student scientists, and postdoctoral researchers; federal and state agency researchers and staff; and non-governmental organizations. Appendix B presents the subject matter experts that helped the National Park Service during the technical synthesis report process, whether through consultation and coordination or by providing data and comments. The process consisted of initial data requests, review of available information provided by subject matter experts and obtained from the literature, and a workshop to process and discuss the information obtained.

In January 2016, the National Park Service hosted the workshop, bringing together the subject matter experts and providing an opportunity for the subject matter experts to discuss the current science in the context of the issues that would potentially drive the final Breach Plan/EIS decision. Results from discussions were used in the development of the technical synthesis report. The technical synthesis report is available as a companion to this Breach Plan/EIS and will be published as part of the NPS Natural Resource Report series.

ISSUES AND RESOURCE TOPICS RETAINED FOR DETAILED ANALYSIS

Through the scoping process, the Seashore identified several issues related to the proposed action that were retained for detailed analysis:

- **Issue.** The wilderness breach is geologically bound by erosion-resistant clay to the east and west of the breach, limiting its migration along the coast. However, there is uncertainty regarding how the breach will evolve in the future (narrow or widen from existing conditions), how far it might migrate along the coast, and how it affects sediment transport. It should be noted that as a barrier island, Fire Island is dynamic and susceptible to natural processes, including erosion. Although the clay layers that are present east and west of the breach are resistant to erosion, all materials on the barrier island are vulnerable to erosion; the clay is simply more resistant than most other materials. In this document, these geologic controls will be referred to as *erosion-resistant clay* with the understanding that these controls could be overcome by forces exerted upon them, including wave and wind action and storm surges.

  Rationale. The National Park Service has been monitoring the wilderness breach since its formation in October 2012 through tide gauge data and measurements of the cross-sectional area of the wilderness breach. From this data, it has been determined that there are seasonal oscillations (narrowing and widening) in both average breach width and average ebb and flow discharge. There is a correlation between breach cross-sectional area and the tidal range. Although the tidal range data is informative, it may not be sensitive enough to show trends or to identify when established criteria protective of health and property are exceeded; the cross-sectional area of the breach is the best indicator of this. The oscillating breach has not reached the erosion-resistant clay. While it is difficult to tell a definitive trend after so little time has passed, the breach oscillations

seem to be staying within a definable range. It is possible that the breach could grow to a size outside of the current oscillations and migrate westward. The changes in the cross-sectional area, size, position, and orientation of the breach could affect coastal processes, namely sediment transport and geomorphology.

- **Issue.** There is concern that the presence of the wilderness breach increases the potential for flooding on the mainland of Long Island during storm events, increasing the potential risk to life and property.

  Rationale. Flooding from storm events can be the result of multiple factors, including the size of the wilderness breach, the presence/size of ebb and flood shoal deltas, tidal activity, storm surge, and wave and wind action. Modeling is helpful in determining the amount of flooding that could be anticipated; however, the models are limited. USACE modeling compares potential flooding from a random variety of storm events from 2-year to 100-year storms for two scenarios – with the breach and without the breach. The current models are not able to analyze the conditions of the breach with different cross-sectional areas. Additionally, the models do not account for the presence of the flood and ebb shoal deltas. Real-time monitoring of water levels in the Great South Bay during storm events contradicts model results. Although the predicted flooding impacts by the models have not been observed, there remains an unknown potential for the breach to increase flooding on the mainland that may affect flood conditions, and socioeconomics.

- **Issue.** The wilderness breach has altered the physical characteristics of the Fire Island Wilderness and Great South Bay, which has led to changes in the ecological communities.

  Rationale. The formation of the wilderness breach opened a conduit where marine and estuarine waters are able to mix, flushing daily with tidal action. In addition to the creation of the breach, deposition of sand during Hurricane Sandy changed the elevations in wetlands and the bay itself. Since the breach, coastal processes have created ebb and flood shoal deltas. These changes are altering the physical qualities of Great South Bay in the general vicinity of the breach, as well as surrounding bays, tributaries, and wetlands and creating habitats that did not exist in the area prior to the breach. Incoming marine water brings with it cooler, more saline waters, and the new open channel, subject to tidal activity, has altered circulation patterns in central and eastern Great South Bay. The exchange and mixing of bay waters with clearer and lower nutrient ocean waters have reduced nutrient levels and improved water clarity. The shift of the estuarine environment to one that is more marine has an effect on water quality in the vicinity of the breach, which in turn, influences the aquatic ecosystem, including benthic communities, decapod crustaceans, and finfish.

- **Issue.** The wilderness breach resulted in changes to the habitat within the wilderness environment through natural processes. Mechanical closure of the breach would diminish the wilderness character qualities of the area.

  Rationale. The wilderness breach was formed through natural barrier island processes, and the breach altered the habitat within the wilderness area. Aspects of the wilderness experience and wilderness qualities were changed with the formation of the breach. This may be a temporary condition as the breach may close under natural conditions. Artificially placing fill sand in the wilderness breach to close it would be considered development and would adversely impact wilderness qualities in perpetuity. The closed breach would impact wilderness experience, as the increased connectivity between the areas east and west of the breach would alter how visitors disperse in the Fire Island

Wilderness, including driving on the beach adjacent to wilderness. The potential for development in the Fire Island Wilderness affects wilderness character.

- **Issue.** Driving access has changed since formation of the wilderness breach. There is concern that changes in driving access for emergency response could increase risks to public health and safety in several Fire Island communities (Cherry Grove, Fire Island Pines, Talisman, Spatangaville, Water Island, Davis Park, and Watch Hill). Additionally, changes in access could increase time and costs required for residents and contractors with driving permits for the east end communities of Fire Island.

  Rationale. Prior to the wilderness breach, western Fire Island community residents with driving permits accessed the western communities via Robert Moses Causeway, and eastern Fire Island community residents with driving permits accessed the eastern communities via Smith Point Bridge. Since the breach formed, all Fire Island communities and federal tracts west of the breach can be accessed by boat, ferry, or vehicle from the west by using the Robert Moses Causeway. The eastern communities of Fire Island are located west of the breach and can no longer be accessed using the Smith Point Bridge. This increases the travel time by vehicle from Long Island to the eastern communities. Access to most areas of Fire Island for emergency response has not been changed due to the presence of the wilderness breach. This is because transporting individuals off Fire Island during severe emergencies, such as life-threatening situations, is most effectively and quickly carried out by boat or helicopter transport. However, the breach has had an effect on how law enforcement patrols and responds to minor emergencies in the eastern communities. Prior to the breach, law enforcement access by vehicle to Davis Park and Water Island was from the east at Smith Point County Park and the Wilderness Visitor Center. Since the breach, law enforcement gains access through the western end of Fire Island instead of the east. These changes to access and circulation from the presence of the breach have raised concerns about potential effects on public health and safety.

ISSUES DISMISSED FROM DETAILED ANALYSIS

The following issues were initially considered but were ultimately dismissed from detailed analysis in this final Breach Plan/EIS. These issues are described below with the reason(s) that further analysis was not warranted.

Borrow Area Resources

The proposal to close the breach mechanically would require a source of sand, and a borrow area would typically have been included in the analysis as a connected action. However, the borrow area that would be used for the wilderness breach closure was previously analyzed by the US Army Corps of Engineers, who prepared an environmental assessment for the Fire Island Inlet to Moriches Inlet stabilization project that would reinforce the existing dune and berm system along Fire Island in response to Hurricane Sandy. The *Fire Island Inlet to Moriches Inlet Stabilization Project Environmental Assessment* documented the impacts associated with implementing the project including impacts to offshore marine habitats that are designated as sand mining areas (borrows) for the stabilization project. These borrow areas evaluated in the 2014 *Fire Island Inlet to Moriches Inlet Stabilization Project Environmental Assessment* would be the same borrow areas that would be used for sand mining to fill the wilderness breach. The US Army Corps of Engineers consulted and

coordinated with the National Park Service on this Fire Island Inlet to Moriches Inlet stabilization project. Overall, the *Fire Island Inlet to Moriches Inlet Stabilization Project Environmental Assessment* concluded that impacts to geology/sediments and water quality of the offshore borrow area from dredging activities associated with sand mining would be expected to be adverse, minor to moderate, and short term. The *Fire Island Inlet to Moriches Inlet Stabilization Project Environmental Assessment* also found that impacts to marine invertebrates, shellfish, and fish were adverse but short term; marine mammals are not likely to be affected; and offshore bird species including special-status bird species would not be impacted by the presence of a dredge (USACE 2014a).

An essential fish habitat assessment was prepared, which identified potential impacts to fishery resources and habitat that would result from activities proposed for the Fire Island Inlet to Moriches Inlet stabilization project (USACE 2014b). The essential fish habitat assessment concluded that the overall potential adverse impacts to essential fish habitat-designated species and essential fish habitat in the project area would be minimal. A programmatic agreement was prepared to address potential submerged archaeological resources, primarily shipwrecks, in the borrow area. Section 7 compliance for the Fire Island Inlet to Moriches Inlet stabilization project is being considered as Emergency Exempt, per section 7 of the *Endangered Species Act of 1973*, as amended and implementing regulations for this emergency response (USACE 2014a and NOAA-NMFS 2014).

The National Park Service has been coordinating with the US Army Corps of Engineers on breach issues since the Breach Contingency Plan was prepared in 1995. The National Park Service prepared a Finding of No Significant Impact in 1996 on the Breach Contingency Plan that included a rationale for why the National Park Service supported the proposed action. The National Park Service is currently coordinating with the US Army Corps of Engineers on the Fire Island Inlet to Montauk Point Reformulation Study to identify storm damage risk reduction and to evaluate alternative methods of providing authorized beach erosion control and hurricane protection.

The issue of dredging activities having an adverse impact on marine offshore resources within the borrow area has been dismissed from further analysis due to the following reasons:

- The National Park Service has been and is actively involved in the USACE projects within Fire Island.
- The borrow area resource impacts have been previously analyzed in a project that details the impacts of breach closure on Fire Island, including impacts from the presence of dredge vessels and the act of dredging sand from the borrow area (*Fire Island Inlet to Moriches Inlet Stabilization Project Environmental Assessment*). Conclusions from that document include the following:
  - no impacts to short-term, minor to moderate, and adverse impacts to physical resources,
  - minimal impact to natural resources,
  - no adverse effects to essential fish habitat-designated species or essential fish habitat, and
  - special-status species were considered emergency exempt.
- Mitigation measures for physical and natural resources, time of year restrictions, and mitigation for special-status species will be included in the borrow area monitoring plan for this final Breach Plan/EIS.

Ocean Water Quality

During internal scoping, the National Park Service considered the potential for the breach to affect water quality in the ocean, recognizing that the water quality in Great South Bay receives input from various point and nonpoint sources of pollution. At that time, the team determined that the breach was unlikely to affect marine resources, including water quality, in a meaningful way. While impacts may be seen, these would be expected to be localized and to not cause a measurable impact to the resource. In consultation with several subject matter experts from Stony Brook University, the National Park Service learned that water quality at the breach has been studied and is generally good. Any effect on water quality in the ocean from the breach would be insignificant and would diminish quickly. For these reasons, ocean water quality has been dismissed from detailed analysis in this final Breach Plan/EIS.

Upland Flora and Fauna

The location of the wilderness breach is an example of a relatively undisturbed stretch of barrier island ecosystem characterized by relatively large primary dunes, interdunal swales of grasses and shrubs, freshwater wetlands, tidal marshes, small stretches of scrub forest, and beaches. The formation of the wilderness breach resulted in a conversion of upland habitat to marine and tidal habitat, which represents a loss to some species and a gain for others. The wilderness breach represents a loss of habitat to terrestrial wildlife and plants. Because the breach is part of the natural barrier island process and unique upland habitat was not affected, this loss is not considered an adverse impact. For example, the state-endangered plant annual seepweed (*Suaeda linearis*) was previously documented in the upland area affected by the breach and is not currently present in the area surrounding the breach. Deer that inhabit Fire Island may be able to swim across the breach, and the breach would not significantly affect amphibians or reptiles. Further, waterfowl and shorebirds can move to other areas, as the upland habitat at the breach is not unique. The breach is thought to benefit several shorebird species of conservation concern, such as common tern (*Sterna hirundo*; New York state-listed as threatened), least tern (*S. antillarum*; New York state-listed as threatened), and black skimmer (*Rynchops niger*; New York state-listed as a species of concern), because there has been an increase in abundance of forage fish in Great South Bay. Mechanical closure of the breach would result in a gain of land; however, the gain would not create significant beneficial impacts for upland wildlife and plant species. The changes in habitat types could result from management of the breach; however, these upland habitats are not uncommon on Fire Island and represent a small area when considered against the available habitat at the Seashore. For these reasons, upland flora and fauna have been dismissed from detailed analysis in this final Breach Plan/EIS.

Special-Status Species

Endangered Species Act

US Fish and Wildlife Service. The wilderness breach formed in an area of the Seashore that is known to support three federally listed species: the federally threatened piping plover (*Charadrius melodus*), the federally threatened red knot (*Calidris canutus rufa*), and the federally threatened seabeach amaranth (*Amaranthus pumilus*). Piping plovers used the area of the breach for foraging, nesting, and rearing chicks both before and after the breach (Ries et al. 2010; Ries, Moore, and Sloop

2011; Ries, Popham, and Sorlien 2012; Ries and Donovan 2013; Ries, Peretz, and Tendick-Matesanz 2014). Red knots do not nest at the Seashore, but they do use the Seashore as a stopover site (DeRose Wilson et al. 2014; Monk et al. 2015) during their long migration between wintering grounds, which range from the southern United States to Argentina, and breeding grounds in the central Canadian Arctic (USFWS 2014a). Seabeach amaranth grows throughout the Seashore. This low-growing upper-beach annual plant was present within and in close proximity to the area of the breach in 2010, 2011, and 2012, but the plant has been absent from the area since Hurricane Sandy caused the breach in October 2012 (Ries et al. 2010; Ries, Moore, and Sloop 2011; Ries, Popham, and Sorlien 2012; Ries and Donovan 2013; Ries, Peretz, and Tendick-Matesanz 2014).

If the breach were to be closed mechanically, construction activities would be restricted during piping plover nesting season (April 1 to September 1), eliminating direct impacts to all three species during that time; however, indirect impacts could occur from closure. For plovers and red knots, the following adverse impacts would occur: the shoreline along the breach from the ocean to the bay would no longer be available to foraging birds; degradation of the ebb and flood shoal deltas created by the breach (considered high-quality foraging habitat); and increased predation from fox being able to move freely along the beach, whereas their movement is currently hindered by the presence of the breach. Conversely, beneficial impacts on these birds include increased foraging area on the bay side due to a reduction in erosion and an increase in plover nesting habitat. Breach closure would provide beneficial impacts on seabeach amaranth in the form of increased available habitat.

The National Park Service is continuing informal consultation with the US Fish and Wildlife Service in accordance with the *Endangered Species Act of 1973*, as amended (87 Stat. 884, as amended; 16 USC 1531 et seq.). Further details of this ongoing informal consultation are presented in chapter 5. The National Park Service has prepared a preliminary draft biological assessment for piping plover, red knot, and seabeach amaranth that fully addresses the impacts that could occur to these species and their habitats if closure was required under the preferred alternative. This preliminary draft biological assessment was prepared to expedite the formal consultation process in the event that a decision to close the wilderness breach is made in the future. It is important to note that due to the variability in the morphology of this natural inlet, detailed design for the mechanical closure of the breach cannot occur at this time. If closure becomes necessary, the preliminary draft biological assessment would be updated with construction details that pertain to the size and location of the breach at that time. The National Park Service will continue to consult with the US Fish and Wildlife Service on an annual basis to obtain the most current information on the piping plover, red knot, and seabeach amaranth and to determine if any new species would require analysis in the biological assessment. At minimum, annual informal consultation meetings would ensure the status of threatened and endangered species are considered in conjunction with data on the evolution of the wilderness breach.

As noted above, direct impacts to these three federally protected species would be avoided through the use of time-of-year restrictions. Indirect impacts could occur, but these would be minimal. For these reasons, impacts to these three federally protected species have been dismissed from detailed analysis in this final Breach Plan/EIS. If and when closure becomes necessary, the National Park Service would re-initiate consultation under section 7 at that time.

National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration – National Marine Fisheries Service. The activities involved with breach closure have the potential to affect several federally listed marine mammal, reptile, and fish species, as presented in table 1.

TABLE 1. FEDERALLY LISTED MARINE SPECIES THAT MAY BE AFFECTED BY THE PROJECT

Common Name	Scientific Name	Federal Status	New York State Status
Fish			
Atlantic Sturgeon (New York Bight Distinct Population Segment)	*Acipenser oxyrinchus*	Endangered	Not Listed
Reptiles			
Loggerhead Sea Turtle (Northwest Atlantic Ocean Distinct Population Segment)	*Caretta caretta*	Threatened	Threatened
Kemp's Ridley Sea Turtle	*Lepidochelys kempii*	Endangered	Endangered
Green Sea Turtle	*Chelonia mydas*	Threatened	Threatened
Leatherback Sea Turtle	*Dermochelys coriacea*	Endangered	Endangered
Mammals			
Right Whale	*Eubalaena glacialis*	Endangered	Endangered
Humpback Whale	*Megaptera novaeangliae*	Endangered	Endangered
Finback Whale	*Balaenoptera physalus*	Endangered	Endangered

In consultation with the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration – National Marine Fisheries Service, it was determined that due to the dynamic nature of the breach, it was not possible to determine the effects to listed species because there is no way to reasonably predict the extent of the construction or the amount of fill needed. Therefore, the National Park Service determined that consultation could not be completed at this time and would be completed if and when the National Park Service needed to act to close the breach. The National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration – National Marine Fisheries Service concurred with this determination.

Essential Fish Habitat

Essential fish habitat describes the habitat necessary for fish spawning, breeding, feeding, and growth to maturity. Using tools on the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration – National Marine Fisheries Service website, the National Park Service identified essential fish habitat that was present in Great South Bay; based on environmental conditions available in the immediate vicinity of the wilderness breach, the National Park Service identified 13 species of fish and shellfish that could be present.

The National Park Service has consulted with the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration – National Marine Fisheries Service in accordance with the 1996 amendments to the Magnuson-Stevens Fishery Conservation and Management Act. Further details of this consultation are presented in chapter 5. The National Park Service prepared an essential fish habitat assessment, which is a review of the potential impacts of a project to essential fish habitat, as required by and set forth in the document *Essential Fish Habitat: New Marine Fish Habitat Conservation Mandate for Federal Agencies* by the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration – National Marine Fisheries Service Habitat Conservation Division (revised April 2000). Table 2 presents the species that could be present in the immediate vicinity of the breach, the life stages of the species that could be present, and the potential impacts on the species. The assessment concluded that some essential

fish habitat-designated species in the wilderness breach study area would be affected from mechanical closure of the wilderness breach, either through loss of eelgrass habitat or through exceedances of preferred temperature or salinity. Although the eelgrass beds in the immediate vicinity of the breach would likely be lost after breach closure, other submerged aquatic vegetation species that occur in Great South Bay would continue to be available. The majority of essential fish habitat species are mobile and will be able to relocate to areas of preferred salinity or temperature or to areas where submerged aquatic vegetation is present. For these reasons, essential fish habitat-designated species have been dismissed from detailed analysis in the final Breach Plan/EIS. The essential fish habitat assessment therefore satisfies requirements of the Magnuson-Stevens Fishery Conservation and Management Act and agency consultation between the National Park Service and the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration – National Marine Fisheries Service.

TABLE 2. SUMMARY OF POTENTIAL IMPACTS FOR ESSENTIAL FISH HABITAT-DESIGNATED SPECIES AND LIFE HISTORY STAGES

Species	Life Stage	Potential Impacts
Bony Fish Species		
Black Sea Bass (*Centropristis striata*)	L, J, A	Sea bass associate with structures and rough bottoms. Juveniles use eelgrass habitat and would have reduced habitat availability.
Cobia (*Rachycentron canadum)*	E, L, J, A	Would have reduced eelgrass habitat but is pelagic and would likely swim elsewhere if habitat changes.
King Mackerel (*Scomberomorus cavalla*)	E, L, J, A	Epipelagic, would likely swim elsewhere if habitat changes.
Pollock (*Pollachius virens*)	J	Wide range of temperature tolerance. Juveniles use vegetation and would have reduced habitat availability.
Scup (*Stenotomus chrysops*)	J, A	Can thrive in a variety of habitats. Juveniles use eelgrass habitat and would have reduced habitat availability.
Silver Hake (*Merluccius bilinearis*)	J	Affected by increased temperature and salinity, would likely relocate due to habitat change.
Spanish Mackerel (*Scomberomorini*)	E, L, J, A	Epipelagic, would likely swim elsewhere if habitat changes
Summer Flounder (*Paralichthys dentatus*)	J	Wide range of salinity tolerance. Juveniles use eelgrass habitat and would have reduced habitat availability.
Windowpane Flounder (*Scophthalmus aquosus*)	A	As temperature and sediment changes, this species would likely relocate.
Invertebrate Species		
Longfin Inshore Squid (*Loligo pealeii*)	E	Lay eggs in eelgrass habitat and would have reduced habitat availability; would lay eggs elsewhere in response to habitat change.
Surf Clam (*Spisula solidissima*)	J, A	Wide range of temperature and salinity tolerance so unlikely to be affected.
Cartilaginous Species		
Dusky Shark (*Carcharhinus obscurus*)	EJ, LJ	As salinity decreases in the project area, this species would likely spawn elsewhere.
Sandbar Shark (*Carcharhinus plumbeus*)	A	Highly mobile, would migrate to more suitable habitat.

Key: E = eggs, L = larvae, J = juveniles, A = adults, EJ = early juveniles, LJ = late juveniles

Wetlands and Floodplains

Section 404 of the *Clean Water Act* regulates activities in wetlands. Executive Order 11990: *Protection of Wetlands*, directs all federal agencies to avoid, to the extent possible, the long- and short-term adverse impacts associated with the destruction or modification of wetlands, and to avoid direct or indirect support of new construction in wetlands wherever there is a practicable alternative. NPS Procedural Manual 77-1: *Wetland Protection* states that for new actions where impacts on wetlands cannot be avoided, proposals must include plans for compensatory mitigation that restores wetlands on NPS lands, where possible, at a minimum acreage ratio of 1:1 (NPS 2016c). Consistent with Executive Order 11990 and Director's Order 77-1, the National Park Service has adopted a goal of "no net loss of wetlands" (NPS 2002).

Executive Order 11988: *Floodplain Management* directs all federal agencies to avoid both long- and short-term adverse impacts associated with occupancy, modification, and development in the 1% annual chance floodplain, when possible. This is the flood risk zone regulated through federal, state, and local land use laws. The National Park Service manages floodplains to preserve floodplain values, minimize potential hazards of flooding, and comply with law (NPS 2006), as directed in Director's Order 77-2: *Floodplain Management* (NPS 2003).

The wilderness breach is located within a floodplain, and wetlands are located within the project site; therefore, the National Park Service must consider the impacts from the alternatives. While the wilderness breach is managed under natural conditions, there would be no adverse impacts on wetlands or floodplains. Changes that result from the barrier island processes would not be considered adverse. If the wilderness breach were to be closed, the floodplain would still function as a floodplain. A discussion of the potential for flooding impacts is presented in the "Flood Conditions" sections of chapters 3 and 4.

Immediate closure of the wilderness breach would result in the destruction of some wetlands, enhancement of other wetlands, and creation of new wetlands. Wetlands that would be destroyed from mechanical closure would be the sand beach wetlands. The salt marshes in the backbay would be expected to remain, and the flood delta would not dissipate and would provide a potential area for salt marshes to develop. The amount of wetlands that would be lost or degraded by closing the breach would be relatively small and are not unique in the Seashore.

If the breach were to remain open under natural conditions, it would continue to migrate, but even if it migrates, the characteristics of the sand beach wetlands that would be lost or degraded would be similar those wetlands in the existing breach. Under natural conditions, as the breach migrates, the salt marshes in the back bay would migrate with the breach. The characteristics of these salt marshes would remain similar to those that currently exist; however, the locations of these marshes would change as the breach migrates. Because these changes to sand beach wetlands and salt marshes would occur under natural conditions, they are not considered adverse impacts.

Wetlands and floodplains have been dismissed from detailed analysis in the final Breach Plan/EIS because only a small amount of wetlands would be impacted and the wetlands impacted are not unique. Park staff consulted with the NPS Natural Resource Stewardship and Science Directorate Water Resources Division to determine that statements of findings would only be prepared if the National Park Service reaches the decision to close the breach. If closure were to be initiated, statements of findings would be prepared after the detailed design has been completed and prior to breach closure, to evaluate the potential for wetland impacts and flood hazards associated with this project in accordance with Director's Orders 77-1 and 77-2 and the accompanying Procedural

Manuals. The detailed design for mechanical closure would include the details necessary to properly evaluate the impacts to wetlands and floodplains in the statements of findings. Mitigation measures would also be included in the statements of findings.

Cultural Resources

The National Park Service categorizes cultural resources as archeological resources, cultural landscapes, structures, museum objects, and ethnographic resources. The range of alternatives considered in this final Breach Plan/EIS includes options to mechanically close the breach, which would have the potential to disturb both terrestrial and submerged archeological resources. Based on the results of previous surveys conducted in the general vicinity of the breach and given the limited nature of potential impacts on cultural resources by mechanical breach closure, the potential impacts to intact cultural resources are expected to be low. However, surveys would be conducted prior to closure of the breach, if it were determined to be needed. Identification of these historic resources and assessment of project effects is required by the provisions contained within the *National Historic Preservation Act of 1966*. The National Park Service is currently consulting with the New York State Historic Preservation Office, the Advisory Council on Historic Preservation, and other consulting parties to prepare a programmatic agreement to allow for a phased identification and evaluation of these resources (36 CFR 800.4(b)(2)).

The programmatic agreement includes stipulations for conducting surveys and identifying and assessing the effects of mechanical breach closure prior to subsequent project-specific actions. The stipulations also serve to outline future project reviews and identify avoidance, minimization, and mitigation measures for potential adverse effects to these resources. Therefore, cultural resources have been dismissed from detailed analysis in this final Breach Plan/EIS.

Recreational Activities, Visitation, and Opportunities

Visitors to the Seashore engage in a wide range of activities including but not limited to beach combing, boating, swimming, hiking, nature walks, bird watching, touring historic sites, and photography (NPS 2016a). Bicycling is allowed wherever vehicles are permitted and camping is permitted at Watch Hill with a reservation and by permit in the Fire Island Wilderness (NPS 2016a). Hunting and fishing require state permits and are allowed within the Seashore during specific times of the year and recreational driving is allowed by permit at the eastern point of access to the Seashore to facilitate hunting, fishing, and other recreational activities, also during specific times of the year (NPS 2016a).

The wilderness breach has changed recreation for some visitors and has created new opportunities for recreation and education. The breach has had an impact on recreational fishermen since there has been a loss of recreational facilities, such as the Old Inlet boardwalk and dock. Despite these losses, there has been an increase in visitation and use at the Old Inlet area since the wilderness breach was formed. The wilderness breach has also provided the Seashore additional opportunities to educate the public about barrier island processes. While there have been changes to recreational activities, visitation, and opportunities from the wilderness breach, the changes are localized and are not a significant factor in the decision on how to manage the wilderness breach; therefore, this issue has been dismissed from detailed analysis in the final Breach Plan/EIS.

Minority and Low-income Populations and Communities

The Department of the Interior requires its bureaus to specifically discuss and evaluate the impacts of their actions on minority and low-income populations and communities, as well as the equity of the distribution of the benefits and risk of the decision. NPS environmental assessments and environmental impact statements must include either an analysis of impacts to minority and low-income populations and communities or if the issue is dismissed from detailed analysis, the environmental assessment or environmental impact statement must specifically indicate this. (Refer to *Environmental Compliance Memorandum [ECM] 95-3: NEPA Responsibilities Under the Departmental Environmental Justice Policy*.) This resource topic was eliminated from further evaluation because none of the alternatives presented in this document would result in disproportionately high adverse environmental effects on minority or low-income communities. There would be no air or water pollution effects that would affect human health. There would be no change in land use in the surrounding area that could affect minority or low-income communities.

Indian Trust Resources

The Department of the Interior requires its bureaus to explicitly consider effects of its actions on Indian Trust resources in environmental documents. NPS environmental assessments and environmental impact statements must include either an analysis of impacts to Indian sacred sites or a specific dismissal of the issue from detailed analysis (*ECM 97-2: Departmental Responsibilities for Indian Trust Resources and Indian Sacred Sites on Federal Lands, Part 1*). Furthermore, Executive Order 13007 provides that, to the extent practicable, permitted by applicable law, and not clearly inconsistent with essential agency functions, agencies are required to accommodate access to and ceremonial use of Indian sacred sites by Indian religious practitioners and avoid adversely affecting the physical integrity of sites (NPS 2015a). The federal Indian Trust responsibility is a legally enforceable obligation on the part of the United States to protect tribal lands, assets, resources, and treaty rights, and it represents a duty to carry out the directives of federal laws with respect to Native American tribes. There are no known Indian Trust resources located in the project area, and the lands composing the national seashore are not held in trust by the Secretary of the Interior for the benefit of American Indians due to their status as American Indians. Therefore, the issue of Indian Trust resources was dismissed from further analysis.

This page intentionally left blank

Alternatives

2

Wilderness Breach - April 18, 2013

Cover Photograph © J. Vahey

CHAPTER 2: ALTERNATIVES

This chapter describes alternatives for management of the wilderness breach in the Otis Pike Fire Island High Dune Wilderness (Fire Island Wilderness). The alternatives were developed by soliciting input from Fire Island National Seashore (Seashore) staff, other government agencies, and the public on key issues, including protection of life and property, and conditions desired for the Fire Island Wilderness.

- Alternative 1 is mechanical closure of the wilderness breach as soon as possible.
- Alternative 2 (no action) allows natural processes only to determine the status of the wilderness breach with no human intervention.
- Alternative 3 (proposed action and National Park Service (NPS) preferred alternative) allows the status of the wilderness breach to be determined by natural processes with no human intervention unless the condition of the breach exceeds established criteria, triggering mechanical closure of the breach.

These alternatives present a range of reasonable and feasible approaches that meet the purpose and need for action.

This chapter also addresses alternatives that were initially considered but dismissed from detailed analysis; identifies the NPS preferred alternative; lists mitigation measures for the alternatives; and lists permits and plans that must be obtained before the preferred alternative can be implemented.

DESCRIPTION OF THE ALTERNATIVES

Alternative 1: Closure Using Mechanical Processes

Under alternative 1, the wilderness breach would be mechanically filled and closed as soon as possible.

Construction Overview. Figure 2 shows the limits of disturbance for the mechanical closure of the wilderness breach. The limits of disturbance area is defined as the area where all construction activity could occur, which could result in impacts on Seashore resources. Although the details of the closure process may change according to the exact shape, size, and location of the breach at the time of closure, this section describes the major actions that would occur during construction activities.

Using current conditions of the wilderness breach, a preliminary estimate indicates that approximately 350,000 cubic yards of sand would be required to close the breach. This sand would be dredged from the Westhampton Borrow Area (figure 3), transported from the borrow area to the breach area using a dredge, and systematically placed into the breach using bulldozers and other large earth moving construction vehicles to create the island cross-section. Details on dredging activities can be found in the Fire Island Inlet to Moriches Inlet environmental assessment (USACE 2014a).

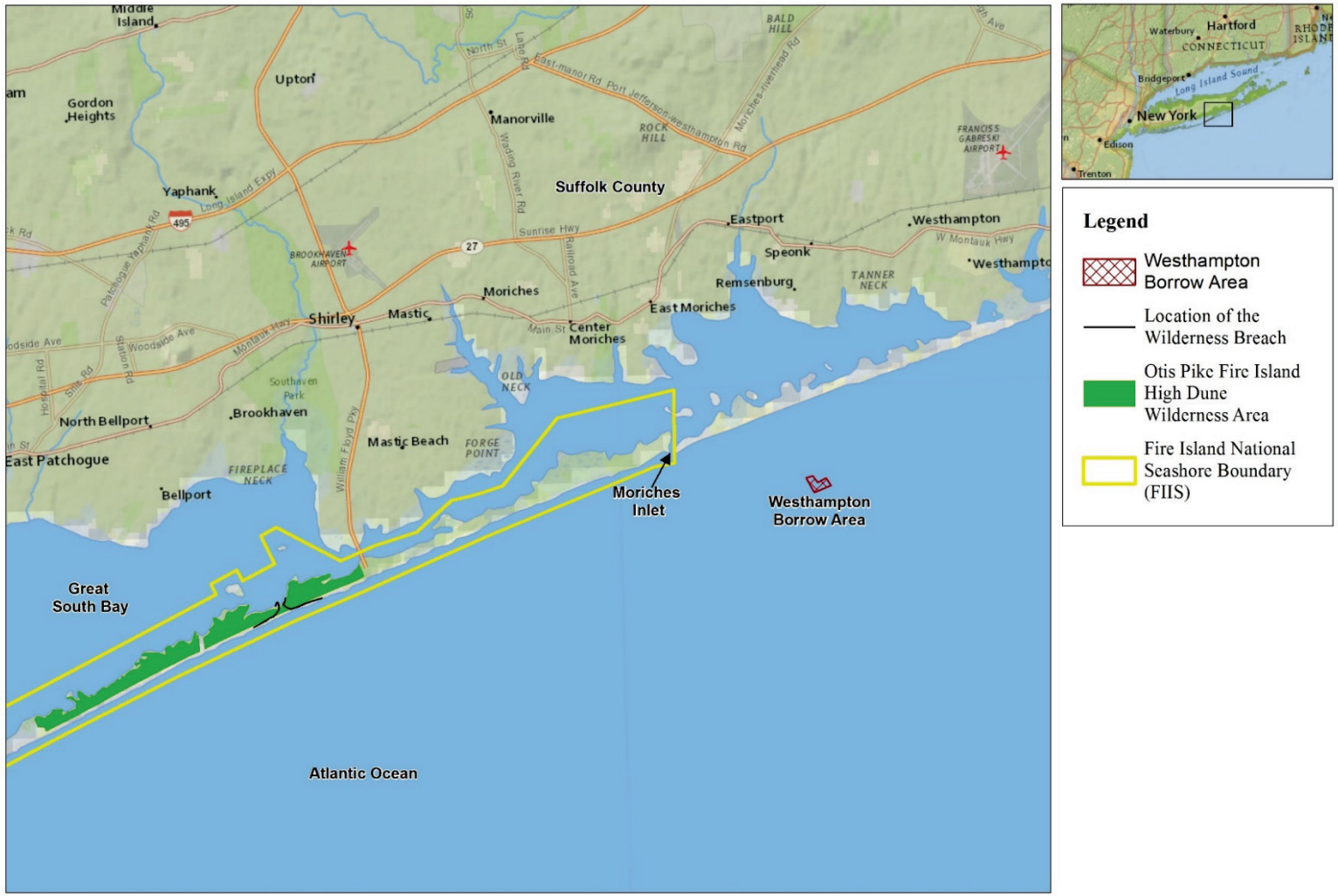
Legend

- Geologic Controls (Erosion-Resistant Materials)
- Limits of Disturbance
- Otis Pike Fire Island High Dune Wilderness
- Fire Island National Seashore Boundary

Service Layer Credits: Source: Esri, DigitalGlobe, GeoEye, Earthstar Geographics, CNES/Airbus DS, USDA, USGS, AEX, Getmapping, Aerogrid, IGN, IGP, swisstopo, and the GIS User Community
Content may not reflect National Geographic's current map policy.
Sources: National Geographic, Esri, DeLorme, HERE, UNEP-WCMC, USGS, NASA, ESA, METI, NRCAN, GEBCO, NOAA, increment P Corp.
Aerial Imagery - May 2015

Figure 2
Geologic Controls of the Breach and the Limits of Disturbance for Mechanical Closure

0 300 600 1,200 Meters



Service Layer Credits: Content may not reflect National Geographic's current map policy. Sources: National Geographic, Esri, DeLorme,

Figure 3
Location of Westhampton Borrow Area

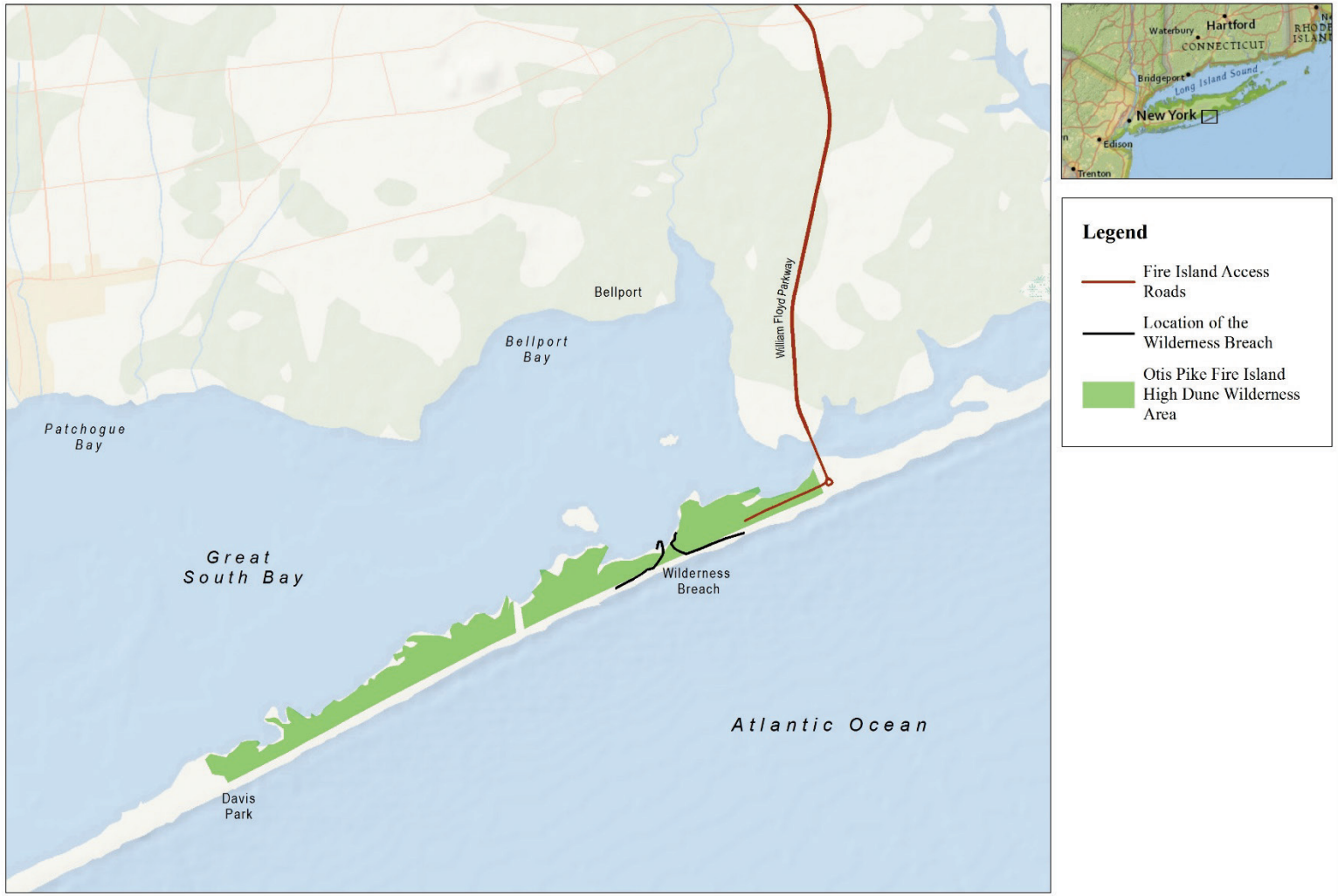
Structural support would be required during placement of the sand to stabilize the fill material as the breach is filled. Sheet piling or sand filled geotextile tubes would be placed on either the bay side or ocean side of the breach to diminish tidal flow and sand would be filled in behind it. If required, a hydraulic sheet pile driver deployed by a crane would be used to vibrate steel sheet piling sections into the breach to form a continuous wall. The sheet pile wall would span the entirety of the breach and tie into the sand on either side of the breach. This method would essentially stop water flow through the breach and prevent the exchange of water between the Great South Bay and the Atlantic Ocean during the sand placement process. The structural supports (sheet piling or geotextile tubes) would be removed after the breach is filled. The sand would be placed to a maximum elevation of +9.5 feet NGVD29[1] or +8.5 feet NAVD88[2] with side slopes contoured to match adjacent bay and ocean shorelines. This design will allow for the beneficial effects of overwash to continue, but protect the immediate area from another breach forming in conditions up to the regional 25-year storm event. It should be noted that these elevations may need to be reevaluated due to altered conditions at the breach from sea level rise; therefore, the maximum elevation and profile of the breach closure and construction procedures should be based on the best available data to make certain that the maximum elevation achieves the stated goals of allowing overwash while protecting the area from breach formation.

Breach closure construction activities are expected to be less than three months in duration. A crane and other heavy earth moving vehicles (e.g., bulldozers, front-end loaders) would be needed for the construction effort. Access to the breach for the construction equipment would be from the east via the William Floyd Parkway, to the Fire Island Wilderness Visitor Center, and then along the beach to the project site (figure 4). Staging for the project would be at the Smith Point County Park parking lot. The Seashore would work with the contractor to identify proper fueling locations during the detailed planning phase. Large crane or construction mats composed of timbers or composite material may be deployed on the beach, if needed, to facilitate mobilization of the necessary equipment from the staging area and project site and to protect the beach habitat. Upon completion of the breach closure, the equipment would leave the project site, the mats would be recovered and transported to the Smith Point County Park staging area for demobilization from the project.

It is important to note that due to the variability in the morphology of this breach, detailed design for the mechanical closure of the breach has not yet occurred; therefore, there may be adjustments to the construction activities. However, the limits of disturbance area for the project (figure 2) are not expected to change during the detailed design.

[1] NGVD29 refers to the National Geodetic Vertical Datum of 1929. A datum is a set of constants specifying the coordinate system used for geodetic control (i.e., for calculating coordinates of points on the Earth). NGVD 29 is a vertical control datum for the United States established by the US Coast Guard in 1929.

[2] NAVD88 refers to the North American Vertical Datum of 1988. NAVD88 is used for vertical control surveying in the United States. NAVD88 is the national standard vertical datum.



Service Layer Credits: Esri, DeLorme, GEBCO, NOAA NGDC, and other contributors
Content may not reflect National Geographic's

Figure 4
Wilderness Breach
Access Roads

Cost. The preliminary cost for mechanical closure of the wilderness breach at the current size of approximately 450 square meters (4,844 square feet) (Flagg et al. 2015) was estimated using major project elements including mobilization of equipment, supplies, and construction. The preliminary cost estimate is $17,800,000. A 25% contingency was added because of the preliminary nature of the estimate. The contingency relates to the accuracy of the estimate, the completeness of the design, and the stage of design process. For a conceptual design, such as this one, the contingency is typically between 15% and 50% (NPS 2011b). The preliminary cost estimate was based on aerial photography from May 2015; the contingency accounts for differences between this preliminary estimate and the final construction documents, if the breach were to be closed under this alternative.

Alternative 2: Status Determined Entirely by Natural Processes (No-Action Alternative)

Alternative 2 is the no-action alternative. Under alternative 2, the evolution, growth, and/or closure of the breach would be determined by natural barrier island processes and no human intervention would occur to close the breach or to reopen the breach if it were to close by natural processes.

Cost. There would be no cost associated with alternative 2 in allowing for natural processes to influence the evolution and natural closure of the breach.

Alternative 3: No Human Intervention Unless Established Criteria are Exceeded (Proposed Action and NPS Preferred Alternative)

Under alternative 3, the evolution, growth, and/or closure of the breach would be determined by natural barrier island processes, and human intervention to close the breach would occur only "to prevent loss of life, flooding, and other severe economic and physical damage to the Great South Bay and surrounding areas."

The National Park Service would continue monitoring the breach using the same methods that staff have used since 2012. Based on those methods and the data collected to date, the National Park Service has identified criteria that would help determine if the breach has changed in a manner that could pose a threat to life and/or property (see Breach Monitoring below). As long as monitoring data show that the established criteria have not been exceeded, the National Park Service would allow the breach to be shaped entirely by natural processes with no human intervention. The breach may remain open or it may close naturally.

If any of the criteria are exceeded, this would initiate additional monitoring to evaluate whether or not the breach poses a threat to life and/or property. The Seashore would expand the monitoring program and would work with other agencies and scientists to evaluate available information to determine the effects of a growing breach and the appropriate next steps. Expanding the monitoring program could include more frequent data collection of the three criteria described below and analyses of that data by experts. The National Park Service would take into account the threat of harm to park resources and values and the level of scientific uncertainty regarding flood risk. If additional monitoring and evaluation of the breach conditions by the National Park Service and partnering scientists determine there is increased risk to life or property that is clearly tied to the breach, a decision may be made to close the breach mechanically. The closure would be done as described under alternative 1. Because this final *Fire Island Wilderness Breach Management Plan / Environmental Impact Statement* (final Breach Plan/EIS) has the potential to be a long-term

management strategy dependent on how long the wilderness breach remains open, sea level rise may alter the conditions at the breach. If closure becomes necessary, the maximum elevation and profile of the breach closure and construction procedures should be based on the best available data at the time of closure to make certain that the maximum elevation achieves the stated goals of allowing overwash while protecting the area from breach formation.

Breach Monitoring. Monitoring has been ongoing since 2012 to evaluate how the open breach has changed the geomorphology, hydrology, and ecology of the barrier island and estuarine systems. These monitoring programs and the data they produce represent the best available information on the wilderness breach, but there are limitations based on funding, technology and research questions (which drive research methodology). Monitoring data and the professional judgment of physical scientists studying the breach have been used to determine that the three criteria described below are the most logical indicators to alert Seashore staff to changes in the breach that could elevate the risk of severe storm damage in the form of loss of life, flooding, and other severe economic and physical damage, which could lead to a decision to close the breach.

The breach is influenced by many factors, including wave action, sediment transport, and storm activity, complicating researchers' ability to predict future changes to the breach and the impact of the breach on flooding potential. Climate change adds to this uncertainty. As sea level rises, it will be difficult to determine if increased water levels are due to climate change or the presence of the breach. Further, the Fire Island Inlet, which connects Great South Bay with the Atlantic Ocean, is regularly dredged. Using research and data from the past four years, scientists believe that changes to water level, particularly in the western Great South Bay, are more likely due to the Fire Island Inlet, rather than the wilderness breach.

The National Park Service solicited data and input from a group of researchers studying the breach culminating in the development of the technical synthesis report. As part of this effort, the National Park Service asked the experts to help develop specific criteria for breach closure. This question was discussed throughout a three-day workshop on the wilderness breach in January 2016. The consensus of the group of researchers and other experts was that the evolution and migration of the breach is not sufficiently understood to develop criteria using specific physical measurements (e.g., breach width, breach depth). However, as long as the wilderness breach remains in the relative location and size that has been studied over the past four years, scientists believe flood risks would remain the same. Points of consensus from the workshop:

1. Storm events since Hurricane Sandy have not resulted in major flood events.

2. If the breach remains in its current form (more information on this is below), the experts would not expect major flood events.

3. If the breach changes size or exceeds the geologic controls, there is uncertainty as to how that would affect flooding.

Based on the above points of consensus, the experts recommended continued monitoring with the same methods and annual review of the data to understand the wilderness breach evolution.

- **Criterion 1: Geologic Controls.** As previously described, erosion-resistant clay to the east and west of the breach serve as geologic controls for the breach (Methratta et al. 2017) (figure 2). The monitoring that has been done to date – monthly GPS mapping of the breach shoreline by Seashore staff - provides a foundation for understanding the movement and evolution of the breach. There are no known erosion-resistant materials to control breach

migration beyond those shown in figure 2. If the breach migrates beyond these geologic controls, growth of the breach would be less predictable.

- **Criterion 2: Cross-Sectional Area.** The cross-sectional area of the breach has also been monitored since it formed. This monitoring is important as the cross-sectional area of the breach affects the volume of water moving in and out of the bay. Initially, the US Geological Survey and Charley Flagg Ph.D. (Stony Brook University, Continental Shelf Dynamics) monitored the cross-sectional area of the breach quarterly; researchers have reduced the frequency of this monitoring and moving forward, the monitoring will be completed annually unless conditions indicate more frequent monitoring is needed. Originally, the cross-sectional area increased rapidly; however, the breach has reached a dynamic equilibrium in which the cross-sectional area has fluctuated between 300 and 600 square meters. A cross-sectional area range within or below this range represents a condition in which the effects of the breach are understood. An increase in cross-sectional area above this range would indicate breach growth and a condition in which the evolution of the breach is less predictable and impacts to the surrounding areas may change.
- **Criterion 3: Water Level as Measured by Tide Gauges.** Data from tide gauges in Great South Bay would be reviewed to identify changes in the tidal prism, which could indicate a change in the breach conditions. Tide gauge data is made available to the Seashore and the public through various websites[3]. Stony Brook University helps compile the data and informs the Seashore of water level trends. Tide gauge data, such as water level, are affected by many factors, such as storm generated winds, seasonal tides, or sea level rise and, by themselves, would not indicate a change in the cross-sectional area or an increase in flood risk. The National Park Service would look for changes in the patterns of water level heights, seasonal changes, and changes in variability at Bellport compared to the rest of the Great South Bay, specifically an increase in the water level. This comparison would serve as an indicator that something in the system was changing, alerting the National Park Service to a potential change in the conditions of the breach that are affecting the surrounding areas.

Annual Breach Condition Evaluation. Alternative 3 requires ongoing long-term monitoring to evaluate if the changes in breach conditions alter potential flooding risks. Monitoring methods to determine the cross-sectional area of the breach include monitoring the breach shoreline, bathymetric surveys, and monitoring tide gauge data. The location of the breach would be monitored monthly; the cross-sectional area would be monitored at least once a year, unless events such as a storm or review of data indicate a need for more frequent monitoring; and tide gauge data would be reviewed annually. These data would be used to prepare an annual breach monitoring report.

The criteria described above would be refined with an improved understanding of the duration of change, rate of change, and the size of the breach. New research questions and scientific methods may also evolve and be added to monitoring protocols, providing new data for the Seashore to help understand the evolution and migration of the wilderness breach. An increase in cross-sectional area or migration of the breach beyond the erosion-resistant clay would indicate the need to expand the monitoring program and consider additional information about the conditions of Great South Bay and surrounding areas. A change in criterion 3, water level as measured by tide gauges, would indicate the need to understand the cause of the change and expansion of the monitoring program. The Seashore, working with other agencies and scientists, as appropriate, would evaluate available

[3] The Great South Bay Project, Dr. Charles Flagg (http://po.msrc.sunysb.edu/GSB/)
Weather Stations, Stony Brook University SOMAS (http://www.somas.stonybrook.edu/about/facilities/weather-stations)
National Data Buoy Center, National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration (http://www.ndbc.noaa.gov/maps/Northeast.shtml)

information to determine the effects of a growing breach and appropriate next steps, including further study or possible closure. Since the wilderness breach was formed, the Seashore has been meeting monthly with local, state, and federal agency partners, including New York Department of Environmental Conservation, Suffolk County, US Fish and Wildlife Service, US Army Corps of Engineers, US Geological Survey, NPS staff, Village of Saltaire, and New York Department of State. The Seashore would use this established meeting to share monitoring updates and solicit input. In addition to monitoring data collected for this effort, Seashore staff, agencies, and physical scientists would also incorporate results from flooding models that are being used to evaluate changes to storm damage risks associated with open and closed breach scenarios.

Cost. Since the formation of the wilderness breach, Seashore staff and interns have monitored and mapped the shorelines of the wilderness breach with GPS units. This monitoring has been incorporated into the daily activities of staff so that trips to the breach would coincide with other operations and research efforts resulting in efficient monitoring. Under alternative 3, the Seashore staff would continue monitoring the shorelines, as they have been since 2012. Due to combined operations and monitoring efforts, it is difficult to accurately estimate costs associated solely with monitoring and mapping the breach shorelines. However, the Seashore feels an appropriate high-end estimate would be an additional 10 hours a month of existing staff and interns' time for monthly mapping efforts, which equates to $400.00 per month. This estimate also includes the costs for fuel, wear and tear on vehicles and equipment, time for computer mapping, and support activities for visiting researchers studying the breach. Based on this information, a high-end annual estimate for monitoring costs to the Seashore is $4,800.00; however, this estimate does not include additional mapping efforts that could be needed for the occasional nor'easter that occurs.

Other costs related to wilderness breach monitoring activities, such as bathymetry and tide gauge monitoring, are not conducted by Seashore staff and are not included in the $4,800.00 annual cost to the Seashore. Research conducted by others, such as USGS and Stony Brook University scientists, is supported by grants and project funds that are not allocated from Seashore funds. The National Park Service often partners with these researchers to secure outside funding for breach research and monitoring that helps inform Seashore management.

The mechanical closure estimate for alternative 3 is based on the same information as the cost estimate for alternative 1. This estimate is preliminary and includes a contingency. As stated for alternative 1, the typical contingency for a conceptual design such as this one is between 15% and 50%. Because the time of closure, if needed, is unknown, the contingency for alternative 3 is 50% (compared to 25% for alternative 1), as larger changes between the conceptual design and the final construction documents would be expected. The estimated preliminary cost of mechanical closure under this alternative is $21,400,000.

ALTERNATIVES CONSIDERED BUT DISMISSED FROM DETAILED ANALYSIS

During the scoping and planning process, the following alternatives were considered and dismissed from further analysis in this final Breach Plan/EIS.

Stabilize the Breach to Provide a Permanent Inlet

This alternative would connect Great South Bay and the Atlantic Ocean with a permanent inlet. This alternative was considered because it was raised in internal and public scoping; however, it was dismissed because it is inconsistent with NPS policies and the federal *Wilderness Act*. Section 2(a) of the 1964 *Wilderness Act* states that wilderness areas "shall be administered for the use and enjoyment of the American people in such a manner as will leave them unimpaired for future use and enjoyment as wilderness, and so as to provide for the protection of these areas, the preservation of their wilderness character…" The *Wilderness Act* further acknowledges agency responsibility to preserve wilderness character in section 4(b), "Use of Wilderness Areas." NPS policy further states that: "In addition to managing these areas for the preservation of the physical wilderness resources, planning for these areas must ensure that the wilderness character is likewise preserved" (NPS 2006 section 6.3).

Construction of a permanent inlet in the Fire Island Wilderness would significantly diminish wilderness character. A permanent structure in the Fire Island Wilderness would degrade the wilderness characters of *untrammeled* (wilderness is essentially unhindered and free from modern human control or manipulation), *natural* (wilderness maintains ecological systems that are substantially free from the effects of modern civilization), and *undeveloped* (wilderness retains its primeval character and influence and is essentially without permanent improvements or modern human occupation). In addition, engineered structures to maintain a permanent inlet would require long-term maintenance, which would also diminish wilderness character and be inconsistent with the directives of the federal *Wilderness Act of 1964*.

Manage the Breach under Natural Processes, if the Breach Closes, Reopen the Breach Using Mechanical Processes

This alternative was considered because public scoping comments indicated strong public support to keep the wilderness breach open. Many scoping comments noted improvements to Great South Bay since the breach opened and expressed a desire to leave the breach open. In contrast to alternative 2, which allows the breach to open, close, or migrate as determined by natural processes within a defined geographic area, this alternative would require mechanically opening the breach if natural processes do not maintain an open breach. This alternative was dismissed because it is inconsistent with the federal *Wilderness Act* and NPS *Management Policies 2006* (section 4.8.1.1), which states, "Natural shoreline processes (such as erosion, deposition, dune formation, overwash, inlet formation, and shoreline migration) will be allowed to continue without interference." The legislation establishing the Fire Island Wilderness and the 2016 *Wilderness Stewardship Plan and Backcountry Camping Policy, Otis Pike Fire Island High Dune Wilderness* (NPS 2016a), allow the repair of breaches that may occur in the Fire Island Wilderness in order to prevent loss of life, flooding, and other severe economic and physical damage to the Great South Bay and surrounding area. It does not allow for the mechanical reopening of the breach. In addition, the mechanical processes needed to open the breach would degrade wilderness character, as described above.

Partial Closure of the Breach if Established Criteria are Exceeded

Similar to alternative 3, under this alternative the evolution, growth, and/or migration of the breach within a defined geographic area would be determined by natural barrier island processes; however, this alternative would provide for mechanical management of the breach to maintain the cross-

sectional area within the geologic controls (as depicted in figure 2). If partial closure of the breach could not successfully maintain the breach within the cross-sectional area range as described for alternative 3, then mechanical breach closure would occur, consistent with the procedures detailed under alternative 1.

This alternative was dismissed from further analysis because it is not feasible and does not meet the goals of the plan. This alternative is not feasible due to many issues:

- Partial closure of a breach is an experimental method; therefore, within the scope of this final Breach Plan/EIS it cannot be determined if this method is technically feasible or if it could be successfully implemented for this breach.
- This alternative was determined to be economically infeasible. Partial closure of the breach would cost approximately the same as a full closure. This alternative would provide for one or more partial closures with the ultimate possibility of full closure.
- Mechanical intervention to achieve partial closure of the breach would diminish the untrammeled and natural qualities of the Fire Island Wilderness to the same extent as full closure without similar likelihood of success. If the partial closure is carried out multiple times, impacts on wilderness character would be greater.

NATIONAL PARK SERVICE PREFERRED ALTERNATIVE

The National Park Service has identified alternative 3, the proposed action alternative, as the NPS preferred alternative because it would allow natural processes to continue in the Fire Island Wilderness unless and until it became necessary to close the breach using mechanical processes. Alternative 3 is the only alternative that allows the management of the breach according to NPS resource management policies and wilderness directives while allowing closure if necessary to prevent "loss of life, flooding, and other severe economic and physical damage to the Great South Bay and surrounding areas," as allowed by the *Otis Pike Fire Island High Dune Wilderness Act*.

While the breach is allowed to function under natural processes, changes to the central and eastern Great South Bay ecosystem would persist. Initial results (three years of data) indicate that the open breach has generally improved water quality by increasing circulation and reducing nutrients. These changes have benefited benthic communities and finfish, improved available fish nursery habitat, and produced a more robust and mature ecosystem. If the breach were to be closed using mechanical methods, the consensus among the experts consulted by the National Park Service is that the bay would eventually revert to the conditions prior to the breach, eliminating the benefits to the ecosystem attributed to the open breach.

In addition, mechanical closure of the breach would result in adverse impacts to wilderness character, because the construction activities and the placed sand would degrade various qualities of wilderness character. Although this alternative could eventually have the same impacts as alternative 1, this alternative provides an opportunity to manage the breach under natural processes until established criteria are exceeded.

MITIGATION MEASURES

Mitigation, according to *National Environmental Policy Act* (NEPA) regulations (40 CFR 1508.20) includes:

- avoiding the impact altogether by not taking a certain action or parts of an action
- minimizing impacts by limiting the degree of magnitude of the action and its implementation
- rectifying the impact by repairing, rehabilitating, or restoring the affected environment
- reducing or eliminating the impact over time by preservation and maintenance operations during the life of the action
- compensating for the impact by replacing or providing substitute resources or environments

The following mitigation measures would be implemented as part of the NPS preferred alternative. An appropriate level of monitoring would be implemented throughout any construction activities to help ensure that protective measures are being properly implemented and are achieving their intended results. The following mitigation measures would be implemented as part of the NPS preferred alternative in the event that closure of the breach becomes necessary.

- The limits of disturbance for the project were designed to avoid and minimize impacts to natural and cultural resources.
- Time-of-year restrictions (April 1 to September 1) for federally and state-listed ground-nesting shorebirds.
- Silt curtains would be used on the bay side of the breach to allow suspended sediment to settle out of the water column in a controlled area, minimizing the area that is affected by the increased suspended sediment.
- The use of both tracked and rubber-tired construction equipment is anticipated. Large crane or construction mats composed of timbers or composite material may be deployed on the beach, if needed, to facilitate mobilization of the necessary equipment from the staging area and project site.
- A spill prevention and response plan would be developed to reduce impacts if equipment leaks or hazardous spills occur. The goal of the plan would be to minimize the potential for a spill, contain any spillage to the smallest area possible, and to protect the environment from leaks and spills.
- A construction safety plan would be prepared that addresses appropriate elements to provide for visitor, worker, and park staff safety.
- Grain size of the sand to be deposited on the beach would be the same or slightly larger than the native sand. The sand to be placed on the beach would be consistent with the grain size (minimize/avoid sand larger than the native sand) and color on the naturally occurring beach to the greatest extent practicable.
- Additional mitigation measures may be identified during the preparation of additional compliance documents, including the statement of findings for wetlands and floodplains, a final biological assessment (and formal consultation with US Fish and Wildlife Service, if necessary), and an essential fish habitat assessment (with further consultation with National

Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration – National Marine Fisheries Service, if necessary). A minimum requirement analysis will be completed as necessary regarding the construction activity that will be permitted in the wilderness area.

- A programmatic agreement was prepared with stipulations that prior to any ground disturbing activities the National Park Service would conduct an archeological survey program for identification of terrestrial and submerged archeological sites within the project area of potential effect. Prior to affecting any potentially eligible archeological site, the National Park Service would develop a testing program of sufficient intensity to provide an evaluation of eligibility for the National Register of Historic Places in consultation with the New York State Historic Preservation Office and other consulting parties following the regulations outlined in 36 CFR 800.4(c). If, as a result of the testing program, archeological sites are identified within the project area of potential effect that are eligible for the National Register of Historic Places, the National Park Service would develop a plan for their avoidance, protection, or recovery of information in consultation with the State Historic Preservation Office and other consulting parties. The plan would be submitted to the State Historic Preservation Office and other consulting parties for review and comment prior to implementation.

REQUIRED PERMITS AND PLANS

Below is a list of the anticipated federal and state permits, certifications, and plans that would be required for the proposed action and the preferred alternative if closure becomes necessary; the issuing agencies are identified in parentheses. This list is not exhaustive and other permits, certifications, and plans may be required, as appropriate. These items may include requirements for additional mitigation measures, which would be developed during final design and obtaining the required approvals.

Federally Issued Permits

- Minimum Requirements Analysis for Wilderness Projects (National Park Service)
- Section 7 Consultation in accordance with the *Endangered Species Act of 1973* (US Fish and Wildlife Service)
- Essential Fish Habitat Assessment in accordance with the 1996 amendments to the *Magnuson-Stevens Fishery Conservation and Management Act* (National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration – National Marine Fisheries Service)
- Clean Water Act Section 404 Individual Permit (US Army Corps of Engineers)
- Section 10 of the Rivers and Harbors Act Permit (US Army Corps of Engineers)
- Spill Prevention, Control, and Countermeasures (US Environmental Protection Agency)
- General Conformity Applicability Analysis (US Environmental Protection Agency)

State-Issued Certifications/Consistency

- State Environmental Quality Review Act Compliance (New York State Department of Environmental Conservation)
- Coastal Erosion Management Permit (New York State Department of Environmental Conservation)
- Tidal Wetlands Permit (New York State Department of Environmental Conservation)
- Protection of Waters Permit (New York State Department of Environmental Conservation)
- Federal Consistency – Coastal Management Program / Waterfront Revitalization Program (New York State Department of State)

Plans

- Borrow Area Monitoring Plan (New York State Department of State)

Affected Environment 3

Wilderness Breach - July 7, 2013

Cover Photograph © C. Gobler and C. Flagg

CHAPTER 3: AFFECTED ENVIRONMENT

The "Affected Environment" chapter describes the resources that could be affected as a result of implementation of any of the alternatives. The topics presented in this chapter are those related to the key issues described in chapter 1 that could inform the National Park Service (NPS) decision on how to manage the wilderness breach. The descriptions of the resources provided in this chapter serve as an account of the baseline conditions against which the potential effects of the alternatives considered in this *Fire Island Wilderness Breach Management Plan and Environmental Impact Statement* (Breach Plan/EIS) are compared. Because the wilderness breach had existed for less than 3 years at the initiation of this Breach Plan/EIS, both pre- and post-breach conditions are described to provide a more complete understanding of the resources. The general project setting has been included to provide the background information necessary to understanding the park resources, the environmental setting, and the impetus for this plan. The following resources are included in this chapter: wilderness character, sediment transport and geomorphology, water quality, ecosystem structure and processes, benthic communities, finfish and decapod crustaceans, public health and safety, flooding, and socioeconomics.

DATA SOURCES

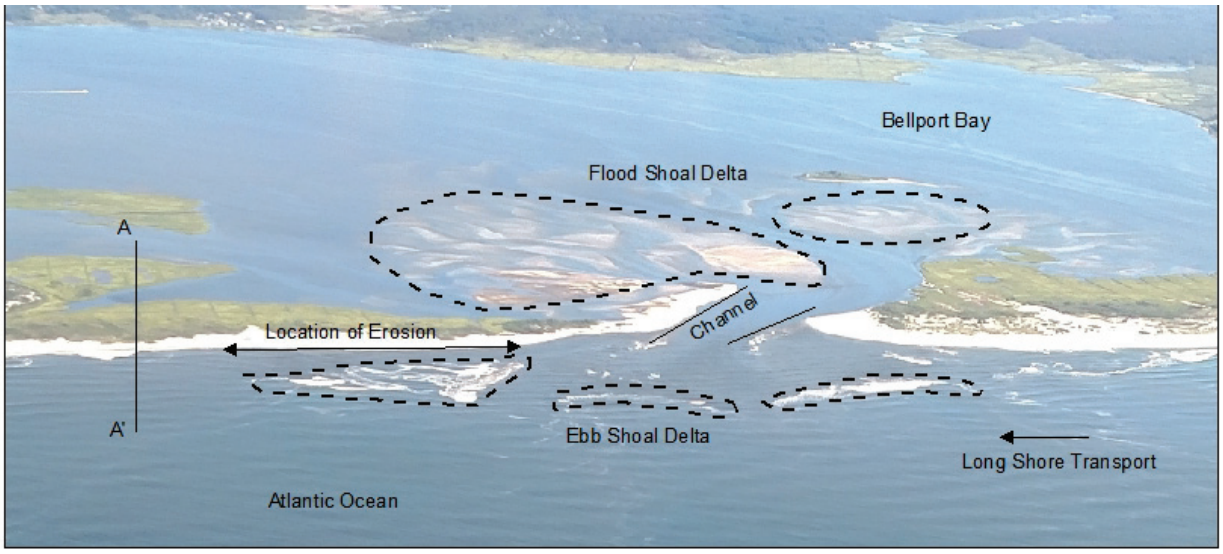
As noted above, the wilderness breach existed for less than three years at the initiation of this Breach Plan/EIS, as such, much of the research relating to the breach was or is still underway. To support the development of this Breach Plan/EIS, existing and ongoing research pertaining to the pre-breach and post-breach conditions in Great South Bay and surrounding areas was collected, compiled, and synthesized into a technical synthesis report, as described in chapter 1. The technical synthesis report (Methratta et al. 2017) is a compilation of the best available data and describes the current state of the science for the physical and natural resource issues specific to Great South Bay and surrounding areas, as identified by the National Park Service. Unless otherwise cited, the information in this chapter is taken from the technical synthesis report. The technical synthesis report is available as a companion to this Breach Plan/EIS and will be published as part of the NPS Natural Resource Technical Report series.

GENERAL PROJECT SETTING

The wilderness breach formed in the Otis Pike Fire Island High Dune Wilderness (Fire Island Wilderness) in October 2012 during Hurricane Sandy. There are three tidal inlets maintained for navigation along the barrier islands on the south shore, Fire Island Inlet, Moriches Inlet, and Shinnecock Inlet (appendix A). The wilderness breach is located in an area of Fire Island that has a history of being vulnerable to overwash events (described in detail below) and ephemeral inlets (Leatherman and Allen 1985). One of the more recent inlets, known as Old Inlet, formed in the 1800s and remained open for approximately 60 years until it closed naturally. Old Inlet was located immediately west of the current wilderness breach. Through dating of sediment cores, Roman et al. (2007) have documented the establishment of extensive salt marsh areas in the back bay system in the vicinity of the current wilderness breach. These marshes are near relic inlets dating back to the late 1700s, suggesting a natural evolution of flood deltas in this area of Fire Island (Roman and Lynch 2016).

Figure 5 presents the physical features of the wilderness breach and figure 6 is a cross-section of a typical barrier island system. Physical oscillations of the wilderness breach dimensions have been

documented. Observations by local experts suggest that these oscillations are seasonally driven. Based on digital imagery, it is evident that the main channel is generally oriented north-south with well-established flood and ebb shoals (figure 5). Seasonally, the eastern ebb shoal grows, blocking the east-west tidal currents. This causes the western shoreline of the wilderness breach to accrete, or grow slowly through the accumulation of sand, forming a spit and progressively rotating the channel to a northeast-southwest orientation (figure 7). Once this spit develops to the deepest point of the channel, the spit is breached and there is a rapid "straightening" of the channel (figure 8). This cycle has caused the wilderness breach to fluctuate between 250 and 750 meters in width; the wilderness breach has remained within this range since 2013. The main channel has migrated approximately 200 meters westward since it first opened, primarily through erosion of the western shoreline.



Photograph: © R. Giannotti and C. Flagg (July 23, 2015)

FIGURE 5. PHYSICAL FEATURES OF THE WILDERNESS BREACH

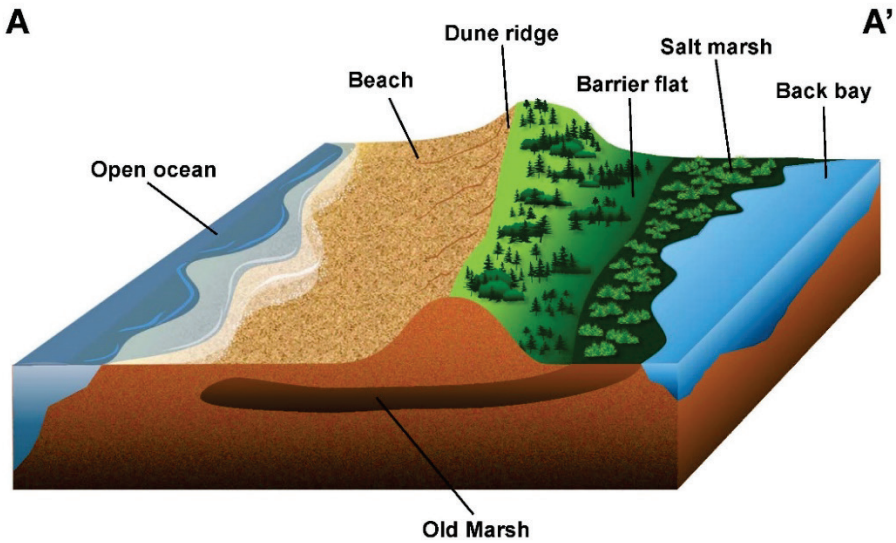


FIGURE 6. CROSS-SECTION OF A BARRIER ISLAND SYSTEM

Photograph: © C. Flagg (August 12, 2015)

FIGURE 7. WILDERNESS BREACH WHEN WESTERN SPIT HAS GROWN AND CHANNEL IS ORIENTED NORTHEAST-SOUTHWEST

Photograph: © C. Flagg and R. Giannotti (January 2016)

FIGURE 8. WILDERNESS BREACH WHEN THE CHANNEL STRAIGHTENED TO A NORTH-SOUTH ORIENTATION

The hydrodynamics of a system can be defined as the summation of physical forces that act on or are exerted by moving water. Hydrodynamics can therefore determine water levels and circulation patterns in a given marine/estuarine environment. The main forces that drive hydrodynamics on the bay side of the wilderness breach are daily tides, tidal prism volume (or the volume of water that moves through an inlet between mean high tide and mean low tide), and storm activity. Prior to Hurricane Sandy, hydrodynamics on the bay side of the wilderness breach were controlled primarily by water exchange through Fire Island and Moriches Inlets, and open ocean processes were restricted to the ocean side. Overwash, or the transport of sediment across a dune from wind and wave action, occasionally delivered sediment and ocean water to the back bay environment but did not create a breach in the island. The formation of the wilderness breach altered these processes by providing direct exchange between bay side and ocean side hydrodynamic processes.

Circulation Patterns

Hydrodynamic modeling indicates changes in circulation patterns in central and eastern Great South Bay since the wilderness breach formed. Prior to the wilderness breach, water circulation in the bay was dominated by localized eddies, multiple small areas of circulation that promoted very localized circulation but did not promote circulation through the bay. Since the wilderness breach formed, the circulation has become a continuous flow directed from Bellport Bay to the west out through Fire Island Inlet. This change in circulation causes increased mixing of water and has reduced the residence time (or the amount of time it takes to circulate water throughout the bay).

Circulation on the ocean side of the wilderness breach is dominated by open ocean processes. The sand on this side of Fire Island is subject to seasonal reworking by waves, and the dominant angle at which wave energy approaches the shore also creates an east to west longshore current (figure 5).

Daily Tides

Effects of the wilderness breach on daily mean high water levels in Great South Bay from daily tidal fluctuations and small surge events have been evaluated through the use of hydrodynamic modeling and analyses of tide gauge data. Both modeled and measured data show a small increase in high water levels in the western and central parts of Great South Bay and minimal changes in the eastern parts of the bay. The greatest changes in tidal range are seen near Lindenhurst in western Great South Bay, where modeling and tide gauge data indicate the elevation of mean high water has increased between 2.0 and 2.5 centimeters; however, the tide gauge data suggest that the higher water levels may be more closely related to dredging of Fire Island Inlet than the wilderness breach. Elsewhere in central and eastern Great South Bay, increases in mean high water as a result of the wilderness breach, as shown by modeled and measured data, have been less than 0.8 centimeters.

Numerical model studies and analyses of measured water level data show that the wilderness breach has resulted in a phase shift in the tide and surge in the easternmost part of Great South Bay, causing high and low water in Bellport to arrive 20 to 35 minutes sooner as a result of the wilderness breach.

Storm Activity

Nearshore waves approaching the shoreline are substantially reduced in energy when they interact with shoals and/or offshore bars. On Fire Island, the majority of waves are from the southeast and the more severe storms associated with extratropical storms (commonly referred to as nor'easters)

are from the east-southeast (Leatherman 1985; Smith et al. 1999). The US Army Corps of Engineers (USACE) numerical simulations showed that peak water levels in Great South Bay were produced by nor'easters, while tropical storms (commonly referred to as hurricanes) generated the highest water levels in Moriches and Shinnecock Bays. This was attributed to the transference characteristics of Fire Island Inlet, meaning that tropical storm surge tends to pass through the area more quickly than nor'easter surge and is significantly dampened at Fire Island Inlet. Surge generated by nor'easters typically lasts several tidal cycles and therefore increases the total volume of water passing through the inlet, resulting in higher peak water levels.

Climate Change and Sea Level Rise

The effects of climate change in New York State include increasing water and air temperatures, changing precipitation patterns, and accelerated sea level rise (Rosenzweig et al. 2011). Sea level rise intensified the impact of Hurricane Sandy and is predicted to increase coastal storm surge, making future coastal storms more damaging (Center for Climate and Energy Solutions n.d.).

In the Atlantic Ocean, there is an ocean-wide process responsible for thermohaline circulation and heat transport (Boon 2012; Ezer 2013; Goddard et al. 2014; Sallenger, Doran, and Howd 2012; Yin 2012). This process moves warm water in the Gulf Stream to the upper layer of the North Atlantic Ocean and cold North Atlantic Deep Water southward (Smeed et al. 2014). Studies have shown that a reduction in circulation is causing a decrease in southward flow of cold water, effectively accelerating climate change effects, such as sea level rise, in the North Atlantic (Sallenger, Doran, and Howd 2012; Smeed et al. 2014).

Water and air temperatures have been increasing along the northeast coast of the United States. Heat waves are expected to become more frequent and intense. Increased air temperatures have increased projected precipitation, causing increased flood risk (Rosenzweig et al. 2011). Additionally, the North Atlantic region has experienced a 0.83°C sea surface temperature increase from 1901 to 2014, and sea surface temperatures are expected to continue to rise (IPCC 2013; NOAA 2015). This trend could cause major changes to ecosystems including species range shifts, population crashes, and other sudden transformations (Rosenzweig et al. 2011).

The Northeast region of the US Atlantic coast (north of New York City) shows accelerated sea level rise as compared to other Atlantic regions and to the estimated global rate of 1.8 mm/year (Church et al. 2011). While there is variability between years, rates of sea level rise range from 2.5 to 3 mm/year in the North Atlantic region (Goddard et al. 2014; Ezer 2013). This acceleration of approximately double the global rate is attributed to circulation decreases, as described above. Additionally, the increasing sea surface temperatures cause thermal expansion of water, which has shown to contribute 30–40% of sea level rise since the 1970s (Yin 2012).

Studies investigating Northern Hemisphere storm-track changes have not reached consensus on how storm activity will change with a warming climate. In the state of New York, precipitation is projected to increase by 5% every 30 years; however, it will not be distributed evenly over the course of the year – more is expected to fall in heavy downpours rather than in light rains (Rosenzweig et al. 2011). A number of studies show decreased nor'easter activity due to enhanced surface warming at higher latitudes and weaker surface warming at low latitudes, leading to a decreased temperature gradient (Catto, Shaffrey, and Hodges 2011). Other studies show no indication of more intense storms but do show a decrease in weaker storms (Bengtsson and Hodges 2006). This uncertainty presents a substantial challenge for making future predictions about shoreline conditions; however,

it should be noted that even if storm characteristics do not change, storm impacts will be greater at higher sea levels.

WILDERNESS CHARACTER

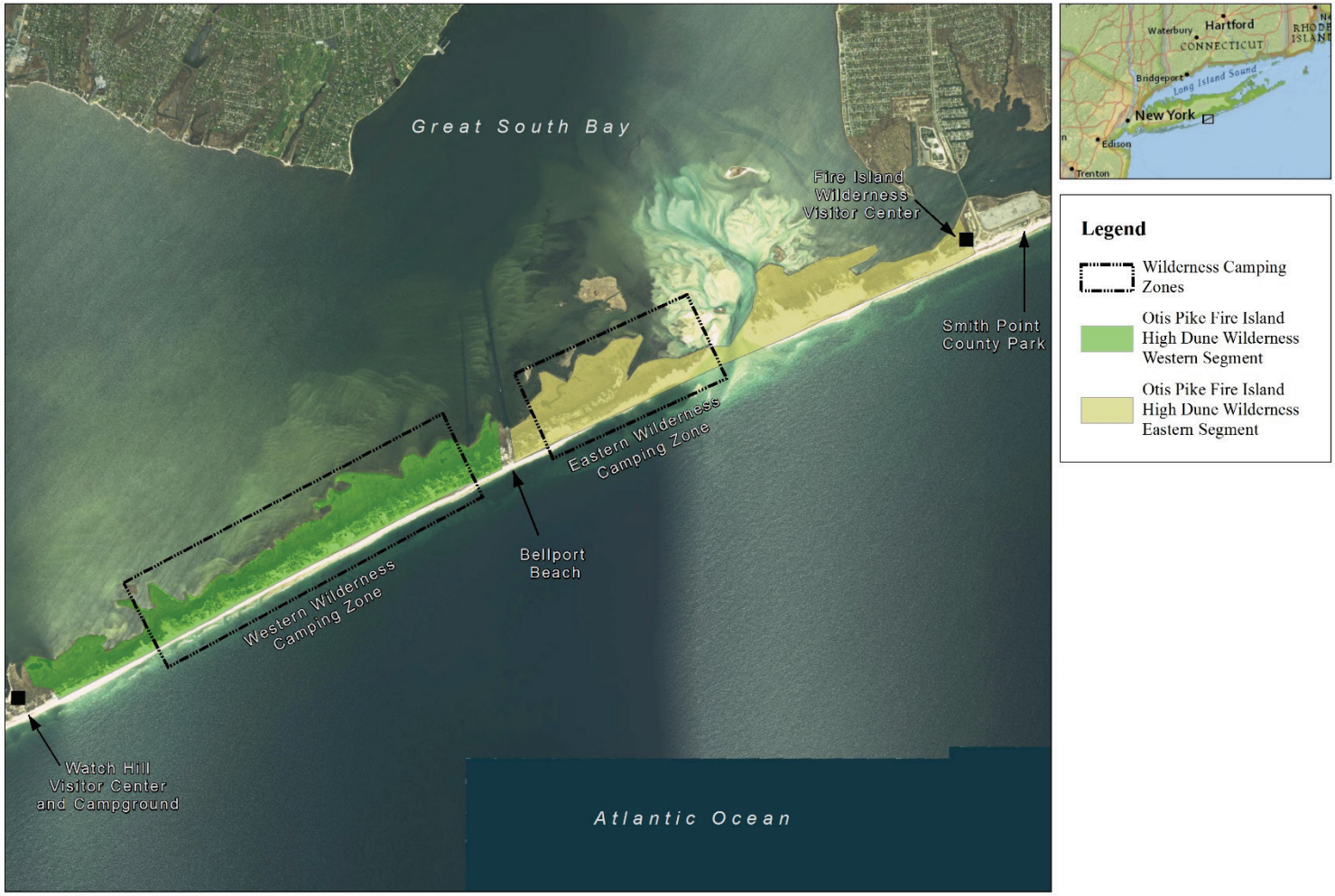
Otis Pike Fire Island High Dune Wilderness

The Otis Pike Fire Island High Dune Wilderness is approximately 11 kilometers long east to west. Bellport Beach, an ocean-to-bay parcel of non-federally owned land, separates the Fire Island Wilderness into eastern and western segments. The eastern segment extends from the eastern boundary of Bellport Beach to the western boundary of the Smith Point County Park; the western segment extends from the easternmost edge of the Watch Hill Campground and nature trail to the western boundary of Bellport Beach. Between these landmarks, both segments of the Fire Island Wilderness encompass the area from Great South Bay at mean high water on the north to the toe of the primary dune on the south (figure 9). The Fire Island Wilderness excludes the existing Wilderness Visitor Center and the 30 meters of land surrounding the perimeter of the building, located just west of Smith Point County Park. The breach has created changes to the habitat within the wilderness environment.

Wilderness Character Qualities

The 1964 *Wilderness Act* mandates the preservation of wilderness character; however, the *Wilderness Act* does not clearly define wilderness character. *Keeping It Wild in the National Park Service* (NPS 2014) is the NPS Director's Order 41 guidance handbook that specifies how to integrate wilderness character into park planning, management, and monitoring. This guidance document is based on the Interagency wilderness character strategy *Keeping it Wild* (Landres et al. 2008) and the updated version, *Keeping it Wild 2* (Landres et al. 2015). This framework describes wilderness character as "the combination of biophysical, experiential, and symbolic ideals that distinguishes wilderness from other lands. These ideals combine to form a complex and subtle set of relationships among the land, its management, its users, and the meanings people associate with wilderness."

The five qualities that contribute to wilderness character are untrammeled, natural, undeveloped, opportunities for solitude or a primitive and unconfined type of recreation, and other features of value. Relevant aspects of these qualities are summarized below from the *Wilderness Stewardship Plan and Backcountry Camping Policy, Otis Pike Fire Island High Dune Wilderness* (NPS 2016a).



Service Layer Credits: Source: Esri, DigitalGlobe, GeoEye, Earthstar Geographics, CNES/Airbus DS, USDA, USGS, AEX, Getmapping, Aerogrid, IGN, IGP, swisstopo, and the GIS User Community
Content may not reflect National Geographic's current map policy.
Sources: National Geographic, Esri, DeLorme, HERE, UNEP-WCMC, USGS, NASA, ESA, METI, NRCAN, GEBCO, NOAA, increment P Corp.
Aerial Imagery - May 2015

Figure 9
Otis Pike Fire Island High Dune Wilderness Zones and Wilderness Camping Zones

0 600 1,200 2,400 Meters

Untrammeled Quality. The *Wilderness Act* states that wilderness is "an area where the earth and its community of life are untrammeled by man" that "generally appears to have been affected primarily by the forces of nature." Therefore, wilderness is essentially unhindered and free from the actions of modern human control or manipulation. This quality is influenced by any activity or action that is intended to control or manipulate the components or processes of ecological systems. Actions that are taken to preserve or restore the natural quality often degrade the untrammeled quality, even though these actions are taken to protect resources. For example, the Fire Island National Seashore (Seashore) has management and resource plans that authorize actions that diminish the untrammeled quality of the wilderness. Examples of these plans include the following: the *Mosquito Action Plan and Surveillance Protocols* (NPS 2013), which authorizes mosquito treatments; the *Fire Island National Seashore White-tailed Deer Management Plan* (NPS 2015b), which provides guidance to manage the growing population of white-tailed deer to protect native vegetation; and the Threatened and Endangered Species Monitoring and Management program that authorizes the installation of symbolic fencing and predator exclosures to protect the federally threatened piping plover (*Charadrius melodus*) and its nesting and foraging habitat. Seashore staff also monitor for and authorize the removal of nonnative invasive species, including the Japanese black pine (*Pinus thunbergii*) and autumn olive (*Elaeagnus umbellata*).

Similarly, the suppression of naturally ignited fires would also detract from the untrammeled quality. The NPS fire management policies and the *Fire Island National Seashore Wildland Fire Management Plan* (NPS 2005) allow naturally ignited (lightning) fires to burn, if they contribute to the attainment of Seashore and/or wilderness management objectives and do not compromise the safety of firefighters and the public. Human-ignited fires are the most common type of fires at the Seashore and often destroy Seashore resources. Suppression of a human-ignited fire would not be considered degradation of wilderness character.

Natural Quality. The *Wilderness Act* states that wilderness is "protected and managed so as to preserve its natural conditions." Ecological systems within wilderness are to be substantially unaffected by modern civilization. This quality aims to preserve native species, patterns, and ecological and evolutionary processes, and to understand and learn from natural systems. The natural quality is degraded by such things as the loss of native species and the alteration of ecological processes such as fire regimes. Internal and external forces have diminished the natural quality of the wilderness. Its proximity to densely populated areas affects air and water quality, as well as other biophysical processes.

The southern boundary of the Fire Island Wilderness is characterized by primary dunes. North of these dunes (on the bay side) lies the island swale, and in some areas, a line of secondary dunes and ancestral dunes within the interior of the island. A variety of plant communities are found in the dune and swale zones, including scrub and grasslands, high thickets, pine woodlands, and occasional patches of maritime forest. Interspersed among the dunes are unique freshwater bogs and marshes. Vast expanses of coastal grasslands and tidal salt marsh stretch beyond the swale and secondary dunes, extending into Great South Bay. The most extensive tidal marsh areas of the Seashore lie within the Fire Island Wilderness. These marsh areas are highly productive biological systems and provide habitat for a variety of mammals, reptiles, amphibians, insects, and birds. Tidal marshes also provide habitat for many intertidal and marine organisms and are the nursery grounds for various finfish and invertebrates. The marshes further provide very effective buffers against wave energy and protect adjacent uplands from erosion and saltwater intrusion by dissipating wave and tidal energy.

The habitats of the Fire Island Wilderness support common species such as white-tailed deer (*Odocoileus virginianus*), eastern cottontail rabbit (*Sylvilagus floridanus*), red fox (*Vulpes vulpes*), and

black racer (*Coluber constrictor*). Fire Island National Seashore and the Fire Island Wilderness in particular, is located along the Atlantic Flyway and provides refuge to a variety of both migratory and resident bird species. In addition, the Fire Island Wilderness supports several special-status species, including the federally threatened piping plover (*Charadrius melodus*), red knot (*Calidris canutus rufa*), and seabeach amaranth (*Amaranthus pumilus*). Piping plovers nest and seabeach amaranth plants grow in the Fire Island Wilderness near the toe of the primary dune in certain sections and in overwash areas where primary dunes used to be present. Red knots use the shorelines adjacent to the Fire Island Wilderness as a migratory stopover and forage along the ebb and flood shoal deltas at the wilderness breach.

Breaching is a natural process that supports the natural quality of wilderness. The wilderness breach has changed the presence/absence, population densities, and distribution of some species, but has not degraded the natural wilderness quality. Detailed information of these changes can be found in the "Water Quality," "Benthic Communities," and "Finfish and Decapod Crustaceans" sections in this chapter as well as in the technical synthesis report (Methratta et al. 2017).

The natural quality of the Fire Island Wilderness has been diminished by internal and external forces. Its proximity to densely populated areas affects air and water quality, as well as other biophysical processes. The natural quality of the Fire Island Wilderness is still recovering from previous human occupation and disturbance; salt marsh mosquito ditches from the 1930s to the 1950s, ornamental plantings around old homes, broken glass and debris, and water well and utility remnants detract from natural qualities. However, the area is still largely composed of native species and continues to provide habitat for much of the wildlife at Fire Island.

Undeveloped Quality. The *Wilderness Act* defines wilderness as "an area of primeval character and influence, without permanent improvements or human habitation…where man himself is a visitor who does not remain" and "with the imprint of man's work substantially unnoticeable." Wilderness is to retain its primeval character and influence. This quality is affected by what are commonly called section 4(c) prohibited uses — the presence of structures, and the use of motor vehicles, motorized equipment, or mechanical transport. Removal of structures and avoiding these prohibited uses preserves or improves this quality.

Over the past several decades, the undeveloped quality of the Fire Island Wilderness has vastly improved. With a few exceptions authorized by the *Otis Pike Fire Island High Dune Wilderness Act*, the structures and facilities that were in the area at the time of designation and that were incompatible with wilderness have been removed, the uses and activities inconsistent with wilderness have ended, and the area has largely been restored to its natural state. Hurricane Sandy exposed several structural remains that were removed from the Fire Island Wilderness. Boardwalks, dune crossings, signs, and posts can be found in the Fire Island Wilderness, although the majority of these structures are in place to protect resources, preserving the natural quality of the Fire Island Wilderness. Several non-culturally significant structures remain, and large quantities of debris exist, either as remains of old settlements or current visitor use on the beach adjacent to the Fire Island Wilderness. Electric lines that are no longer active stretch along the length of the Fire Island Wilderness. Nonetheless, the Fire Island Wilderness remains an exceptional retreat from surrounding urban areas, with relatively little evidence of modern human occupation.

Opportunities for Solitude or Primitive and Unconfined Recreation Quality. The *Wilderness Act* states that wilderness offers "outstanding opportunities for solitude or a primitive and unconfined type of recreation." This quality is primarily about the opportunity for people to experience wilderness, and is influenced by factors that affect these opportunities. It provides for primitive

recreation, the use of traditional skills, personal challenge, risk, and self-discovery, and freedom from constraints of modern life. Wilderness managers can preserve or improve this quality by reducing visitor encounters, signs of modern civilization inside wilderness, facilities, and management restrictions on visitor behavior.

Visitor use in the Fire Island Wilderness includes day hiking, sunbathing, camping, regulated waterfowl hunting, and collecting of beach plums and blueberries. The Shinnecock and Unkechaug tribes may conduct some traditional uses and ceremonial activities in the Fire Island Wilderness as well.

The Fire Island Wilderness is isolated from the mainland, which amplifies the feeling of solitude. In many cases, even visual access to the mainland of Long Island is completely cut off by fog, the secondary dunes, or by tall vegetation behind the primary dune. Limited trail maintenance contributes to opportunities for visitors to explore a wild, natural area with minimal human influences.

The user density within the Fire Island Wilderness is relatively low; therefore, threats to solitude mostly originate from outside the Fire Island Wilderness. Motorized access along the beach and bay, as well as air traffic, detract from one's sense of solitude. The presence of the wilderness breach has reduced the vehicle traffic west of the wilderness breach, thus reducing the amount of vehicle noise experienced by wilderness visitors. Large numbers of people may be encountered at Fire Island Wilderness access points, Watch Hill, and the Wilderness Visitor Center. The volume of visitors at these sites can detract from one's sense of solitude. In addition, the large number of bright lights in nearby New York City and other urban areas degrade the quality of dark night sky.

Facilities and restrictions that decrease self-reliant recreation, such as dune crossings, trail markers, and development of user trails, detract from this quality of wilderness. In addition, limitations on user behavior, such as numbers of campers, camper group size, length of stay, campfire prohibition, and restricted access to dunes also limit unconfined recreation. Current restrictions are in place for the protection of visitors and for the protection of the resources.

On Long Island, primitive camping in a wilderness setting is presently available only at the Seashore. The Seashore permits primitive/dispersed camping; campers may choose their own campsites within one of two wilderness camping zones. The eastern camping zone is approximately 2.8 kilometers west of the Wilderness Visitor Center, stretches to the west, and ends approximately 300 meters east of the Bellport Beach boardwalk/trail (figure 9). The current location of the wilderness breach has altered access to the eastern camping zone. Visitors must now access the eastern zone from Watch Hill, as opposed to the Wilderness Visitor Center, making access more difficult and time consuming for visitors. Camping is not allowed east of the wilderness breach.

Other Features of Value Quality. The *Wilderness Act* section 2(c)(4) states that a wilderness "may also contain ecological, geological, or other features of scientific, educational, scenic, or historical value." These may include paleontological features, cultural resources, or even mining structures that are of wilderness-enhancing historical value. This fifth quality captures important elements or "features" of a particular wilderness that are not covered by the other four qualities. The types of features that would be preserved under this fifth quality may or may not occur within a wilderness thereby making each wilderness unique from one another.

There are no known cultural resources within the project area that could be impacted by closure of the wilderness breach. Any culturally significant resources that are discovered will be preserved and protected. Agency consultation detailing the approach to cultural resources is available on the NPS

Planning, Environment and Public Comment at
http://parkplanning.nps.gov/FireIslandBreachManagementPlan.

Science and research are a stated purpose of wilderness and are essential for its preservation, as it can help provide a scientific basis for planning, operations, management, education, and interpretive activities. Scientific activities will be encouraged in the Fire Island Wilderness, if the benefits of what may be learned outweigh the negative impacts on wilderness character. The wilderness breach has presented opportunities for scientific study on wilderness lands and waters, and the surrounding area.

SEDIMENT TRANSPORT AND GEOMORPHOLOGY

Net sediment transport along open coast shorelines is typically determined by longshore, or littoral, drift, caused by a combination of prevailing wind, wave, and tidal current energies. This transport can be interrupted by breaches and tidal inlets, which provide conduits for the transport of littoral drift into flood and ebb shoal complexes, back barrier bays, and salt marsh systems. Breaches or inlets that remove material from the longshore transport system are sediment sinks. In cases where a significant percentage of the annual littoral drift is lost through landward transport into the inlet, erosion of the downdrift shorelines can be an issue. Inlets that are not sediment sinks typically allow sediment bypassing through one or more mechanisms that help to feed the downdrift shorelines with sediment. The geomorphology of inlet/breach systems and the surrounding features is greatly influenced by sediment transport and can therefore provide insight to changes in those processes.

Sediment Transport

Ocean Side. The dominant direction of longshore transport is established based on the angle at which wind, wave, and tidal energy approach the shoreline. The wave climatology offshore of Long Island is characterized by moderate Atlantic waves typically from the southeast quadrant. There are seasonal variations with mild waves during summer, severe waves associated with nor'easters during winter and spring, and severe waves associated with hurricanes during fall. Nearshore waves approaching the shoreline are substantially reduced in energy as waves shoal across the shelf. This results in a net westerly longshore transport direction. Longshore transport rates in the vicinity of the wilderness breach are likely similar to those estimated as influx at Moriches Inlet.

Existing data on the Fire Island sediment budget and conceptual modeling suggest that the wilderness breach is not causing a significant interruption in longshore sediment transport and is therefore not currently a sediment sink (an inlet that removes material from the longshore transport system). Review of aerial photographs provides further support that the wilderness breach is relatively efficient at bypassing sediment to the downdrift shoreline approximately 1.0 kilometer downdrift of the wilderness breach where the ebb shoal merges with the nearshore bathymetry.

Studies specifically looking at impacts of the wilderness breach on the nearshore ocean side wave climatology have not been conducted. The USACE and Deltares model studies have simulated wave conditions in the wilderness breach; however, the results have not been extracted at the fine resolution needed to evaluate localized wave changes and resulting impacts on sediment transport. Data collected to date suggests that shoreline erosion resulting from wave interaction with the ebb-tidal shoals is small and localized to the downdrift or western side of the inlet within the Fire Island Wilderness. Supporting evidence includes a relatively small ebb shoal complex and evidence of

localized downdrift increased shoreline erosion since formation of the wilderness breach, as discussed in the geomorphology section.

Bay Side. Prior to the formation of the wilderness breach, sediment transport in Great South Bay and Moriches Bay was determined by relatively low-energy estuarine processes. Ocean exchange occurred through Fire Island Inlet and Moriches Inlet, and episodic overwash could supply material to the back bay during storms. Extensive salt marshes are located to the east of Watch Hill and extend to Moriches Inlet, an area susceptible to overwash and breaching. Studies have shown that these salt marshes can be correlated to historic inlets, as they often colonize or are established on former flood deltas.

Sediment is transported from the ocean via shallow channels into the main wilderness breach channel from the east and moves out to the west through ebb shoal channels, resulting in negligible net influx to the flood shoal complex in Great South Bay. The width of the wilderness breach and shallow nature of the flood tidal delta are primary factors that dampen energy, and therefore sediment transport, from the open ocean through the wilderness breach to Great South Bay. The width range of the wilderness breach (discussed further in "Wilderness Breach Features") provides a relatively narrow window of exposure for Great South Bay, and the shallower waters will break any waves that enter the wilderness breach over the flood tidal delta. While aerial photographs suggest the flood tidal delta is increasing in size, existing data suggest that the wilderness breach is not acting as a sediment sink. Further volumetric change analyses on bathymetric data from the flood delta suggests that this may be the result of reworking of deposits and addition of sediment derived from channel deepening rather than the import of sediment from the ocean side of the system. This dampening further reduces possible erosion that could occur in Great South Bay as a result of the wilderness breach.

Geomorphology

Shoreline Features. Geomorphic surveys have been performed parallel and perpendicular to the shoreline to capture the base of the dune, the mid-beach, and the upper and lower foreshore along the length of Fire Island west of the wilderness breach. The average net shoreline movement from immediately before Hurricane Sandy to the most recent September 2015 survey was erosional, with an average movement of -12 meters. While the net shoreline response shows distinct zones of erosion and accretion along the length of Fire Island, there is no indication that the wilderness breach is creating a change in erosion or sand deposition west of the breach. Rather, the wilderness breach appears to be responsible for localized erosion immediately west of the opening, but this erosion does not extend further than 1 kilometer west of the breach.

Wilderness Breach Features. Flood shoals formed inside Great South Bay as a result of the wilderness breach and showed rapid initial growth in the first winter after Hurricane Sandy, importing large amounts of sediment from erosion of the adjacent barrier islands. Following the winter of 2013, growth of the flood shoals stabilized. As previously discussed, although these shoals appear to have increased in size in aerial photographs, this may be the result of reworking of deposits rather than the import of sediment from the ocean side of the system.

Changes in the geomorphology of the wilderness breach have been documented using surveys of the breach cross-sectional area, width, depth, and location. Bathymetric surveys conducted by US Geological Survey and Stony Brook University between December 2012 and August 2015 show that the cross-section increased during the first 2 years after the wilderness breach formed, then

decreased somewhat during 2015. The maximum depths of the wilderness breach have ranged from 3 to 7.5 meters NAVD88[4] and the location of the breach centerline has migrated approximately 200 meters to the west since initial formation. Data from July 2015 indicate the cross-sectional area of the wilderness breach is approximately 450 square meters.

The wilderness breach is a dynamic system with the potential for continued changes in breach geomorphology. There is general agreement between experts that storm activity could result in widening, but uncertainty as to the stability of the breach in a wider configuration. Primary controls on breach migration are thought to be based on barrier beach geology documented in US Geological Survey unpublished sediment cores, which show erosion-resistant clay in the barrier island located approximately 1.5 kilometers west of the wilderness breach centerline and in the marsh resource 0.5 kilometers east of the breach. The breach has been monitored since it formed in 2012. Based on these data and the professional judgment of scientists studying the breach (Methratta et al. 2017), the evolution and migration of the breach within the boundaries of these geologic controls is understood.

WATER QUALITY

Water quality describes the physical and biological parameters in a waterbody that influence the abundance and distribution of upper trophic level organisms, including nutrient concentrations, salinity, temperature, dissolved oxygen levels, phytoplankton, and harmful algae.

Water quality in Great South Bay is influenced by mixing between fresh and marine waters through the tidal inlets. The wilderness breach has the potential to change bay water quality by increasing tidal and subtidal flushing. Key estuarine water quality parameters such as temperature and salinity are partially controlled by the extent of tidal and subtidal flushing, and these parameters are important factors that influence the bay ecology.

Suffolk County began monitoring the physical water quality parameters of Great South Bay, including salinity and temperature, in 1976. Stony Brook University has been measuring a full suite of physical parameters for tracking water quality in the bay since 2005. These monitoring efforts are described in detail in the technical synthesis report (Methratta et al. 2017) and summarized in this section.

Temperature. Water temperatures in Great South Bay vary seasonally. Prior to the wilderness breach, summer surface water temperatures of the bay are 25 to 26°C, with occasional measurements up to 29°C. Wintertime data of 0 to 2°C were common. Comparison with data collected after the wilderness breach shows that summer temperatures are somewhat cooler, while winter temperatures do not seem to be affected by the breach. Summer water temperatures have decreased as much as 3°C in the Bellport Bay, Narrow Bay, and western Moriches Bay since the wilderness breach formed. However, these data are inconclusive, as water temperatures in Great South Bay are dependent on both air-sea interactions and bay-ocean exchange.

[4] NAVD88 refers to the North American Vertical Datum of 1988. A datum is a set of constants specifying the coordinate system used for geodetic control (i.e., for calculating coordinates of points on the Earth). NAVD88 is used for vertical control surveying in the United States.

Salinity. Salinities in the bay are greatly influenced by the influx of groundwater, rainfall, wind stress, and location. Areas closest to the inlets have the highest salinities and areas along the northern shoreline closest to streams and areas of groundwater influx have the lowest salinities. In general, salinities are the lowest in the northeast and north central areas of the bay, and increase toward the western end of the bay and Fire Island Inlet. Before formation of the wilderness breach, average salinities typically ranged from 25 to 30 practical salinity units, except near Bellport where values were between 20 and 25 practical salinity units. Since formation of the wilderness breach, average salinities in the eastern half of the bay have increased. This is attributed to the influx of seawater coming through the wilderness breach.

Residence Time. Residence time, as discussed here, is the amount of time water spends within a system. Residence times for Great South Bay have been estimated using modeling. Without the wilderness breach, residence time was estimated to be 96 days, and with the presence of the breach, the modeling showed a residence time of 40 days. This estimate suggests that flushing characteristics in Great South Bay would be enhanced by the wilderness breach. However, flushing would not be uniform across the bay, with potential residence times considerably greater in the northern portions of the bay near the mainland and lower in the southern reaches. This is demonstrated through modeling for the Bellport Bay area near the wilderness breach, which showed a decrease in residence time from 25 to 10 days. A decrease in residence time means that materials such as excess nutrients would spend less time in the system.

Nitrogen. Prior to the wilderness breach, areas of the bay system more distant from the two existing inlets generally had higher nutrient levels than areas closer to inlets due to increased exchange of oligotrophic ocean water through the inlets. Recent research suggests that farms within the watershed of the bay contribute high nitrogen loads that influence nutrient concentrations, particularly in areas of Great South Bay that are far removed from oceanic water exchange. After the wilderness breach formed, total nitrogen concentrations decreased in the areas of Bellport Bay, Narrow Bay, and western Moriches Bay, due to the dilution of the nutrient rich estuarine water with oceanic water.

Dissolved Oxygen. Prior to the wilderness breach, dissolved oxygen monitoring showed similar conditions from the Fire Island Inlet to Bellport Bay; surface dissolved oxygen typically followed expected seasonal trends at the stations in Great South Bay. Data suggests that dissolved oxygen concentrations were variable in the years following the wilderness breach at both the immediate breach area and areas surrounding the breach. Despite some improvements in daytime dissolved oxygen, nighttime dissolved oxygen levels in North Bellport Bay are still capable of reaching anoxic levels since the wilderness breach formed.

Phytoplankton. Phytoplankton, or microalgae, are mostly microscopic, single-celled organisms that live suspended in water and produce energy through photosynthesis. Phytoplankton are primary producers and form the base of aquatic food chains, determine the quality and quantity of food for consumer organisms, and if blooms are excessive, can have a profound negative effect on water quality. Large phytoplankton blooms can limit light availability to seagrass leading to seagrass mortality. Blooms can also cause hypoxia, a condition where the dissolved oxygen in the water column is so low, it cannot support aquatic organisms, leading to mortality in fish and invertebrate populations. Phytoplankton communities are highly variable, responding quickly to changes in light, temperature, and water quality because of their rapid life cycle. Predicting the nature and timing of changes in the phytoplankton is not possible but it is important to describe the phytoplankton communities because they play such an important role in ecosystem structure and function.

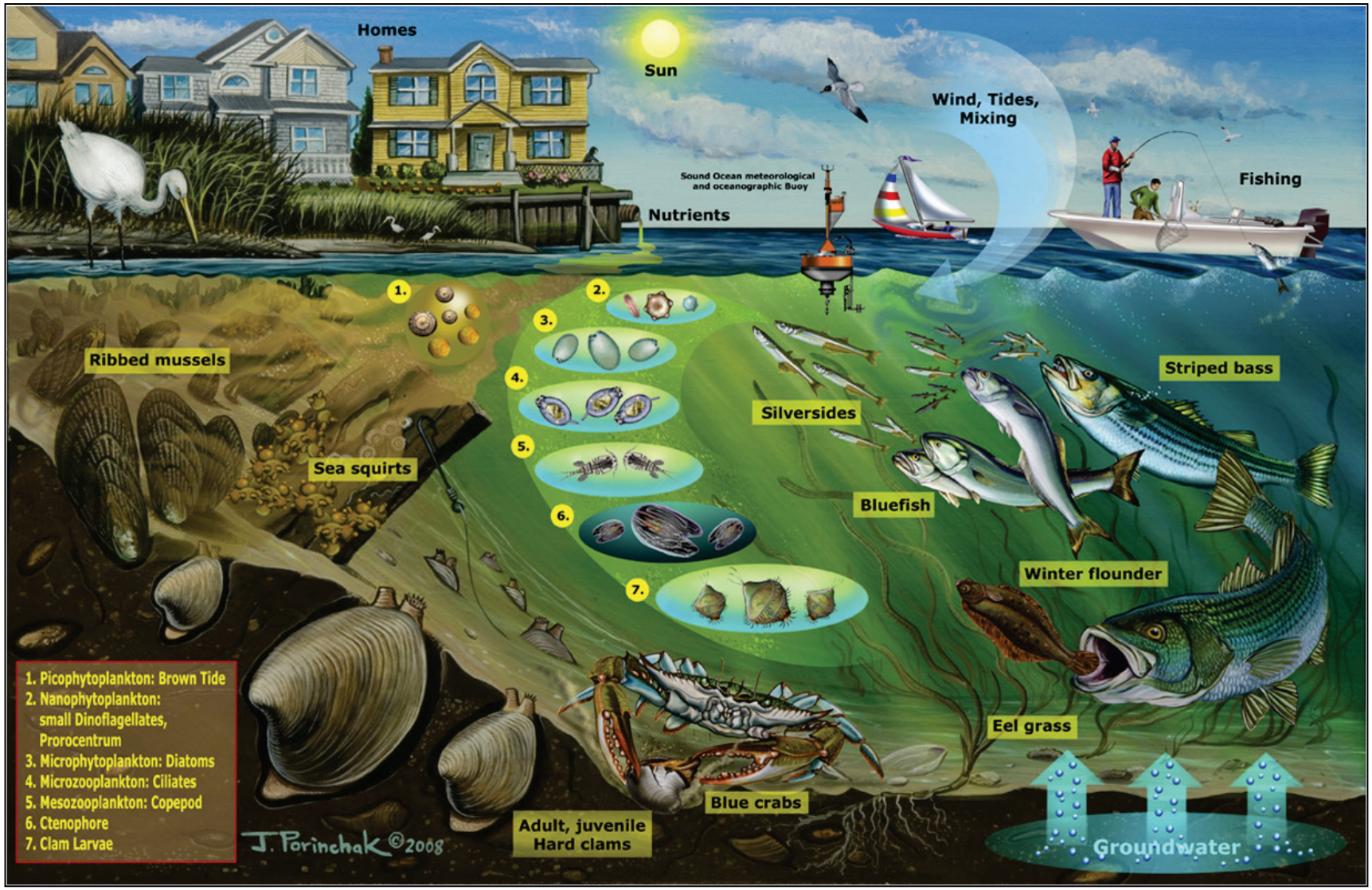
Phytoplankton production is extremely high in Great South Bay with one of the highest rates of primary production ever measured. Great South Bay has high levels of inorganic nutrients, high turbidity, and a shallow euphotic zone (<2 meters), all of which shape the phytoplankton community. Areas near inlets tend to have lower phytoplankton production because of active mixing of estuarine waters with ocean water. Proximity to inlets is also associated with larger form algae, which provide higher quality food resources for suspension feeders. Monitoring data show that areas furthest from the inlets had the greatest mean abundance of smaller phytoplankton in each bay, while mid-bay sites had a greater mean abundance of larger phytoplankton, especially stations near inlets. Phytoplankton blooms occur periodically in Great South Bay; however, since the formation of the wilderness breach, there has been a net decrease in phytoplankton in the Bellport Bay area.

Brown Tide. Blooms of brown tide algae occur periodically in Great South Bay, and *Aurecoccus anophagefferens* is the species responsible for these blooms. Brown tides are considered harmful because they can inhibit sunlight penetration, thus limiting the ability for plants such as eelgrass to photosynthesize. Brown tides can also reduce the amount of dissolved oxygen in the water column and are a poor source of nutrition for suspension feeders. These water quality impacts have resulted in decreased submerged aquatic vegetation biomass and reduced hard clam (*Mercanaria mercenaria*) landings in Long Island bay systems. Brown tide incidence appears to be related to nutrient and dissolved organic matter in the water column. First observed in Great South Bay in the 1950s, harmful blooms were infrequent for 30 years after Moriches Inlet opened and duck farming practices were changed. However, since the summer of 1985, the brown tide species *Aurecoccus anophagefferens* has bloomed periodically to disruptive levels. Although there has been a great deal of study on brown tide organisms, predicting the bloom cycle in any given year is not possible.

Brown tides can be characterized by their frequency (how often they occur) and intensity (density or concentration of brown tide cells). Since the wilderness breach formed, there has been a reduction in the intensity of brown tide in eastern Great South Bay in the areas of Bellport Bay and the Narrow Bay. In addition, there has been an increase in the frequency and intensity of brown tide in central Great South Bay. Overall, the frequency of brown tide blooms has increased in Great South Bay since the breach. The increased flushing and decreased water retention time in eastern Great South Bay (Bellport Bay and Narrow Bay) may be alleviating the intensity of brown tide events in these areas. Conversely, more intense brown tide in central Great South Bay compared to eastern Great South Bay may be attributable to increased water retention time in this portion of the bay brought about by new circulation patterns associated with the wilderness breach. However, water quality conditions in central Great South Bay, including pathogen numbers and brown tide intensity and frequency, have been getting worse since the early-2000s; therefore, the recent changes in brown tide intensity in the central bay may not be wholly attributable to changes in circulation patterns related to the wilderness breach.

ECOSYSTEM STRUCTURE AND PROCESSES

An ecosystem includes the ecological community together with its environment, and the health of an ecosystem can be described as a complex measure of system resilience and organization. A change in population size of one species, taxa, or functional group, will have direct effects on groups of species to which it is directly linked in the food web, and indirect effects on potentially many more groups of species through diffuse food web linkages. Figure 10 provides an illustration of the exchange of energy and nutrients among organisms that occurs through trophic relationships.



Source: Gobler, Collier, and Lonsdale 2014

FIGURE 10. FOOD WEB STRUCTURE OF GREAT SOUTH BAY

Prior to the wilderness breach, ecosystem maturity in the bay had declined over the last 120 years, but the formation of the breach has triggered an increase in ecosystem maturity in Great South Bay. This is demonstrated by direct evidence showing an increase in several attributes of ecosystem maturity, including total biomass and species diversity due to greater connectivity with the ocean. Several other attributes of ecosystem maturity including an increase in food web complexity, diversity of feeding relationships, upper trophic level predators, and migratory fish species are also possible, but there are not yet any data to indicate that these factors have increased. More mature ecosystems are healthier, more stable, and more resilient to disturbance. The Great South Bay ecosystem is home to a diverse array of fauna and flora that interact dynamically in the variety of habitats in the bay, and a suite of processes that operate in the system such as nutrient cycling and decomposition.

The wilderness breach produces conditions in which water is freely exchanged between Great South Bay and the Atlantic Ocean. The mixing of bay and ocean waters creates bay conditions with increased salinity, higher flow, more moderate temperatures (cooler in summer, warmer in winter), and an increased exchange of organisms with the ocean.

Submerged aquatic vegetation can improve water quality by absorbing wave energy and nutrients, producing oxygen, improving water clarity, and aiding in the settlement of suspended sediment in water. Submerged aquatic vegetation also performs other ecological functions, such as providing habitat for fish and shellfish that protects them from predators and providing food for waterfowl, fish, and mammals. The presence of submerged aquatic vegetation is an indicator of estuarine health and good water quality. The two submerged aquatic vegetation species in south shore estuaries of New York are eelgrass (*Zostera marina*) and widgeongrass (*Ruppia maritima*). Eelgrass provides habitat that serves as refugia for small fish and crustaceans, substrate for epiphytes and grazers, and preferred habitat for economically important species, including bay scallops (*Argopecten irradians*). Eelgrass is also officially designated as essential fish habitat for several interstate and federally managed fish species including summer flounder (*Paralichthys dentatus*), which supports the most economically important recreational fishery in New York. Field studies of eelgrass communities show that both distance from eelgrass in estuaries and biomass of the eelgrass have a pronounced effect on the composition of the associated community of fishes, decapods, and crustaceans. Widgeongrass is more opportunistic and grows in shallower waters where higher temperatures would not allow eelgrass to survive. Widgeongrass is a source of food and refuge for aquatic species; however, because it is shorter than eelgrass with thinner leaves, it likely provides fewer ecological services (e.g., wave attenuation and particle trapping).

Overall, seagrass is in a state of decline in Great South Bay, and there has been a decline in eelgrass, specifically. Prior to the wilderness breach, surveys showed a significant reduction or complete removal of the eelgrass beds in some areas where eelgrass was historically abundant (e.g., the eastern bay in the town of Brookhaven and the shallows around east and west Fire Island). In other areas, such as the shallow areas between Watch Hill and Smith Point, widgeongrass was growing in habitat previously occupied by eelgrass. Hurricane Sandy caused significant overwash of sandy sediment and a shift of sandbars and a change in water quality. The water in the immediate vicinity of the wilderness breach is currently more marine in nature due to mixing with seawater, more moderate in temperature, and contains more oxygen. The more ocean-like conditions, including clearer water with better light penetration, higher salinity, more moderate temperatures including cooler summer temperatures, favor eelgrass. For eelgrass, there has been an increase in percent cover between 2009 and 2015 in certain areas just east of the wilderness breach where water quality has improved.

Widgeongrass density has increased at 14 sites and decreased at 16 sites between 2009 and 2015; however, the direction of change has not been uniform throughout.

Marshes provide habitat for shellfish and foraging habitat for shorebirds. Sand and mud sediments support unique benthic communities. In addition to the potential for expansion of eelgrass, there is also potential for new marsh habitat to develop in newly formed flood tide deltas and overwash areas that provide platforms on which marsh vegetation is likely to become established, given appropriate elevation and available propagules. These new flood tide deltas have the potential to support new marshes, which has occurred historically in other overwash areas throughout Great South Bay. The formation of the wilderness breach has contributed to the expansion of eelgrass beds, which in turn have been associated with increased fish and invertebrate production. There is potential for marsh habitat expansion on the developing flood tide deltas, which could likewise provide new habitats for floral and faunal species.

Changes in species composition in the areas affected by the wilderness breach have been reported; however, the long-term impact on these shifts on ecosystem function is not yet understood. Specific changes in submerged aquatic vegetation, benthic, decapod crustacean, and finfish communities since the wilderness breach are detailed in the following sections. Although there has been an improvement in some aspects of ecosystem maturity and ecosystem health since the formation of the wilderness breach, it is not known whether other ecosystem functions will also recover, such as consumption by upper trophic levels or suspension feeding and its impact on water clarity.

BENTHIC COMMUNITIES

Benthic communities considered within this final Breach Plan/EIS include animals (e.g., mussels, clams, polychaetes) living in or on the sediment surface in subtidal and intertidal areas of Great South Bay. The wilderness breach has changed the benthic community environment. Past studies of the benthic communities in Great South Bay were used to characterize the benthic communities in the region, since there are no pre- or post-breach benthic community data in the immediate vicinity of the wilderness breach. However, there are pre- and post-breach data on the hard clam (*Mercanaria mercenaria*), so this species is discussed in more detail in this section. The hard clam is also a species of great historical and functional significance to the region, because of its role as a suspension feeder, and its value as a fishery.

Benthic communities near Fire Island Inlet and Moriches Inlet have been described as "characteristic of a high salinity, high flow habitat." The most abundant species in these near-inlet areas include blue mussel (*Mytilus edulis*), northern dwarf tellin (*Tellina agilis*), polychaetes (*Nephtys picta* and *Nereis arenaceodentata*), hermit crab (*Pagurus longicarpus*), lady crab (*Ovalipes ocellatus*), and the sea star (*Asterias forbesi*). In contrast, areas further from the inlets had benthic communities that were more estuarine and less salt-tolerant in character and included polychaetes (*Sabellaria vulgaris* and *Trichobranchus glacialis*), snails (*Rictaxis punctostriatus* and *Acteocina canaliculata*), bivalves (*Mercenaria mercenaria, Mulinia lateralis*, and *Gemma gemma*), sand shrimp (*Crangon septemspinosa*), and blue crab (*Callinectes sapidus*).

Salinity and sediment type are drivers of benthic community composition. For example, the bivalve *Tellina agilis*, which prefers saltier water, was widely distributed in western Great South Bay waters but absent from eastern Great South Bay water; in contrast the razor clam (*Ensis directus*), which is less salt-tolerant, was abundant in Brookhaven waters but totally absent from western Great South Bay. Macrofaunal abundances were found to decrease with increased sediment grain-size. The pre-breach benthic subtidal community in Great South Bay in unvegetated areas was described as diverse, highly affected by proximity to inlets, and strongly associated with sediment type.

Epibenthic communities (e.g., crab, shrimp) are often associated with vegetation. Vegetated subtidal areas on the bay side of Fire Island provide habitat for a number of epibenthic species. Common species found in areas with submerged aquatic vegetation in Great South Bay, Moriches Bay, and Shinnecock Bay included green crab (*Carcinus maenas*), Atlantic mud crab (*Panopeus herbstii*), eastern mudsnail (*Ilyanassa obsoleta*), grass shrimp (*Palaemonetes vulgaris*), golden star tunicate (*Botryllus schlosseri*) and red beard sponge (*Microciona prolifera*). Submerged aquatic vegetation beds were found to have a diverse epibenthic community (50 species overall).

Intertidal benthic communities on the bay side of Fire Island are shaped by frequent wetting and drying. Oligochaeta, Nematoda, Nematomorpha, *Corophium* sp. (a burrowing amphipod), and *Gemma gemma* (amethyst gem clam) were the dominant species found in this habitat. Other common groups found in the intertidal included insects, bivalves, annelids, and amphipods.

Change in Benthic Communities After the Wilderness Breach

In general, it is likely that the benthic community in proximity to the wilderness breach has changed to more closely resemble benthic communities that occur in the vicinity of existing inlets due to increases in salinity, water flow, sediment grain size, and cooler summer water temperatures. Populations of mobile, short-lived species in this area are likely to have changed rapidly, while populations of long-lived species including hard clams are expected to show slower changes, as described below in the "Hard Clams" section. The wilderness breach caused burial of certain intertidal and subtidal communities where flood tide deltas have formed. Formation of new habitat occurred and may have led to a shift in epibenthic species composition in the immediate vicinity of the breach. For example, a potential shift from blue crab to lady crab associated with changes in salinity has been reported as discussed in the "Finfish and Decapod Crustaceans" section.

The wilderness breach also created an opportunity for blue mussel populations to develop in this area due to preference for high salinity and cooler temperatures. Blue mussels were common in the Old Inlet area during the early 1800s in the same time period when Old Inlet was open. Changes in epibenthic communities may have also occurred after the wilderness breach formed; low numbers of shrimp were found in submerged aquatic vegetation beds near the wilderness breach in 2014. The low shrimp numbers were thought to be associated with high predation rates from the greater presence of foraging fish, which likely entered the area from marine waters.

Hard Clams

Hard clam populations in Great South Bay fluctuated throughout the 1900s, peaked in the 1960s and 1970s, and have since declined. Poor environmental conditions and overharvesting have been the primary drivers of this population loss. Depressed clam density has contributed to lower rates of successful spawning and reproduction. The loss of hard clams from Great South Bay has also meant a loss of the crucial ecosystem function of water filtration and water quality improvement that hard clams once provided through suspension feeding, their mechanism for obtaining food resources which has had a direct impact on water quality in the bay.

Comparison of Hard Clams Before and After the Wilderness Breach

Several factors that affect hard clam growth and reproduction have been affected by the wilderness breach, mainly the availability of high quality food resources (i.e., large cell phytoplankton ≥5

micrometers) for hard clams and water temperature (optimal range for clam growth between 20 and 23°C; Stanley 1983). Sufficient food resources are essential for clam growth and reproduction. Brown tide algal blooms can cause severe food limitation; small form algae, *Aureococcus anophagefferens*, is a poor food source for suspension feeding bivalves like hard clams. See the "Water Quality" section for a discussion on brown tides. Two blooms in the same year can be devastating for hard clams, sometimes affecting more than one spawning season.

Increased exchange of water through the wilderness breach may have led to decreased summer water temperatures in Bellport Bay, Narrow Bay, and western Moriches Bay, which has the potential to moderate summer and winter temperatures. Hard clams may be negatively affected when the temperature reaches above or below the optimal range for this species. However, it should be noted that some data indicate that the impact of the wilderness breach on water temperature is inconclusive. The important role of food limitation and temperature for hard clam growth was demonstrated in a pre-breach study in Great South Bay. The results of this study provided strong field-based evidence for the effect of food availability and temperature on hard clam growth rates in Great South Bay.

Predation can exert a strong top down control on clam populations. Predation on invertebrates can increase near inlets where environmental conditions allow for marine predators as well as high salinity tolerant estuarine predators to occur. Given that the wilderness breach has created a new gateway through which ocean predators can enter Great South Bay, increased predation on hard clams may be expected within areas of Great South Bay that are affected by the marine influence.

Salinity may also play a role in hard clam distribution patterns. Increased salinity in Great South Bay caused by the influx of ocean water through the wilderness breach could have negative effects on hard clam populations if the range of optimal salinity for survival is exceeded, although there are no recorded incidences of this. Additionally, high salinity water favors the growth of QPX (Quahog Parasite Unknown), a hard clam parasite.

FINFISH AND DECAPOD CRUSTACEANS

Great South Bay is a shallow, well-mixed lagoon ecosystem that supports numerous finfish and decapod crustacean species (e.g., crabs and shrimp). Changes in the abundance and distribution of salt water species including finfish and decapod crustaceans in Great South Bay have occurred since the wilderness breach formed, particularly in the areas of the bay affected by the influx of ocean water. These changes are evident from comparisons made between faunal surveys conducted in the decade prior to the wilderness breach and surveys conducted after the wilderness breach formed.

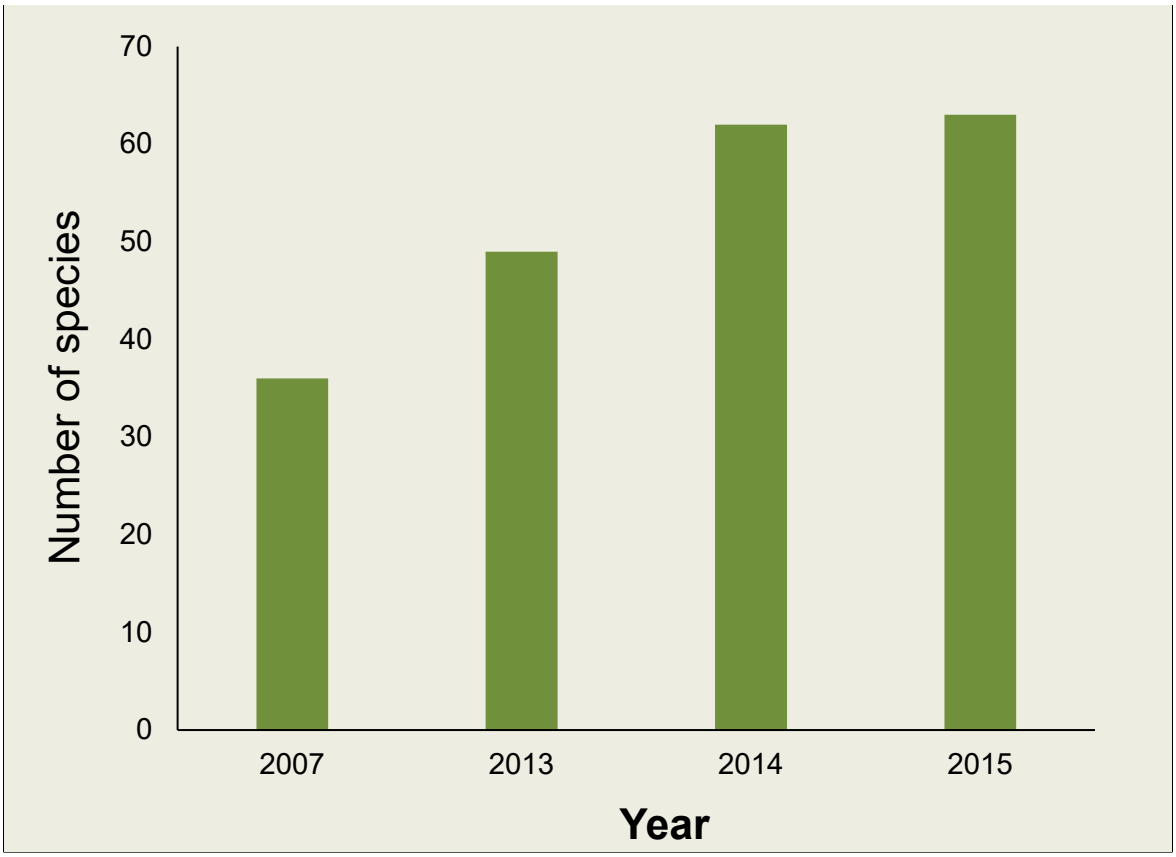
Comparison of Finfish and Decapod Crustaceans Before and After the Wilderness Breach

Great South Bay has undergone significant shifts in ecosystem structure and function since the 1880s from one that is biologically and trophically diverse, to one that has fewer upper level finfish and reduced food web complexity. The movement of more saline water into the bay may be improving the water quality (see the "Water Quality" section), allowing for the movement of higher trophic level fish into Great South Bay. This pattern has been emerging since the wilderness breach formed in October 2012. Great South Bay has experienced an increase in species richness and in marine species since the wilderness breach formed in areas where water temperature has reportedly

decreased and salinity has increased due to an influx of ocean water, namely Bellport Bay, Narrow Bay, and western Moriches Bay. Overall, there was an increase in species richness of fishes from 35 to 60 species (figure 11), and a change in species composition after the wilderness breach formed. There was an 80% decline in the blue crab, which is a more estuarine species, and a 500% increase in the lady crab, which prefers marine environmental conditions. Similarly, squid, butterfish, and bay anchovy (*Anchoa mitchilli*) catch per unit effort increased; however, it is not known whether these changes in catch size are associated with the wilderness breach.

Finfish abundance prior to the breach was recorded at sites in Great South Bay, Moriches Bay, and Shinnecock Bay. In 2003, the numerically dominant fish species included the fourspine stickleback (*Apeltes quadracus*) (32%), Atlantic silverside (*Menidia menidia*) (16%), and blackfish (*Tautoga onitis*) (15%). In 2005, Atlantic silversides (26%), bay anchovy (16.5%), and Atlantic tomcod (*Microgadus tomcod*) (13.9%) dominated. Seasonal trends for abundance and species richness followed expected patterns for both years, with lower values in the early spring and a peak in the late summer/early fall. This reflected an influx of fish into the bay as rising temperatures warm bay waters.

After the wilderness breach formed, the relative abundance of fish near and east of the breach increased. Sites near Old Inlet and at Pattersquash in Moriches Bay had higher finfish abundance compared to three other sites ranging geographically from Great South Bay to Moriches Bay. The most common species collected included bay anchovy, silverside, three-spine stickleback (*Gasterosteus aculeatus*), killifish (*Fundulus* spp.), and pipefish (Syngnathinae). The abundance of some migratory finfish species was also found to increase. For example, long-term data collected indicates that the anadromous (migrating from salt water to spawn in fresh water) alewife (*Alosa pseudoharengus*) returns at Carmans River have increased since the wilderness breach formed, which could be due to alewife entering Great South Bay through the wilderness breach. Glass (juvenile) eel abundance was notably higher during 2012 and 2013 as compared to the previous nine years; however, glass eel abundance declined in 2014 and 2015. Although increased numbers of glass eels during the 2013 survey could be associated with conditions caused by the wilderness breach, similarly high numbers were recorded in the spring 2012 survey, which pre-dated the wilderness breach. Therefore, it is not clear whether the wilderness breach affected glass eel abundance at Carmans River.



Source: Frisk et al. 2015

FIGURE 11. NUMBER OF SPECIES COLLECTED IN GREAT SOUTH BAY TRAWL SURVEYS PER YEAR

Habitat for freshwater and brackish water species has declined in close proximity to the wilderness breach since it formed. The distribution and abundance of aquatic organisms is closely tied to their salinity preferences. Estuarine species that prefer freshwater or brackish water have declined in the areas of Great South Bay that receive higher salinity water from the ocean. As noted above, an 80% decline in blue crab occurred after the wilderness breach formed; however, it is not known whether this change is associated with the wilderness breach. Blue crab prefers estuarine salinity conditions; therefore, it is possible that blue crabs have retreated to more brackish salinity water in the tributaries, but no data are yet available to determine this.

Submerged aquatic vegetation provides habitat for finfish and invertebrates. Since the wilderness breach formed, the clearer, cooler water caused by the open exchange of ocean water into Great South Bay has promoted the rapid recovery of eelgrass beds particularly in areas just east of the wilderness breach. Eelgrass provides high quality nursery habitat for juvenile fish and also refugia from predation for juveniles and adults. After the wilderness breach, increasing fish abundance was found in beds of eelgrass and higher densities of juvenile summer flounder and tropical species with higher salinity preferences in eelgrass beds adjacent to the wilderness breach.

Invertebrates might experience high predation by finfish near the wilderness breach. Pre-breach studies demonstrated an inverse relationship between finfish and invertebrate abundance at certain locations. For example, invertebrates were found to have greatest abundance where fish abundance was lowest which may suggest that low fish abundance translates to lower predation on invertebrates in these locations. After the wilderness breach formed, lower grass shrimp (*Palaemonetes pugio*)

densities were observed near the wilderness breach where higher fish densities were also observed, which could be driving down shrimp abundance.

TRANSPORTATION – VEHICLE ACCESS

EMERGENCY ACCESS

There are 17 residential communities within the boundaries of the Seashore on Fire Island. Six of the communities have medical clinics; however, those clinics provide limited services and are not adequate for most medical emergencies. The western communities (Kismet to Fire Island Pines) inherently incur the majority of medical and law enforcement incidents due to the higher number of residents and visitors within the communities.

Emergency medical services on Fire Island are provided by the NPS rangers, the Suffolk County Police Marine and Aviation Bureaus, and the members of the nine fire departments on Fire Island. All have varying levels of emergency medical services certifications, ranging from first responder to paramedic. The Saltaire, Fair Harbor, and Ocean Beach Fire Departments each have year-round ambulance services and can provide advanced lifesaving patient care and transport.

Emergency medical responses are activated through Fire Response and Emergency Services dispatch. The fire chief on scene makes the determination if more resources are needed from other fire departments. During the winter months, Fire Response and Emergency Services automatically activates several of the closest fire departments through the Fire Department Mutual Aid Agreement. Police, fire departments, and commissioned park rangers can communicate via radio and monitor each other's communications for emergency notifications. Currently, the National Park Service does not track the annual number of law enforcement, fire, and emergency medical service incidents of the Seashore's cooperating agencies but understands the operations and response protocols to an emergency.

Before the formation of the wilderness breach, in the case of severe fire related incidents, fire departments based on the south shore of Long Island would typically respond by boat or drive onto Fire Island through Robert Moses State Park in the west and, less frequently, through the dune crossings at the Otis Pike Fire Island High Dune Wilderness near Smith Point County Park in the east. Since there are no interior roads between the wilderness dune crossing and the eastern communities, a response from the east was dependent upon the high tide cycle and weather conditions. An emergency medical services response also had, and still has, the option of utilizing the Suffolk County Police helicopters for response and transport, weather permitting.

Almost all emergency medical transports are by boat or by helicopter. The Suffolk County Police Department Marine and Aviation Bureaus provide medical transport for incidents within the Seashore. Except for the most severe emergencies, transports take place via designated landing zones. There are six designated helicopter landing areas. These are the ball fields in Saltaire, Ocean Beach, and Ocean Bay Park and the helipads located at Sailors Haven, The Fire Island Pines, and Watch Hill. If a helicopter is not available due to weather or another incident, Suffolk County Police will transport the patient via vessel to Timber Point on Long Island where an ambulance will be waiting to transport the patient to the appropriate hospital.

During the off-season, emergency access by police, medical responders, and public utilities on Fire Island is made possible via the Robert Moses Causeway and the William Floyd Parkway bridges on

either side of the Seashore. During the summer, this is generally not practical due to the heavy visitation and vehicle traffic.

Since the formation of the wilderness breach in October 2012, any fire department and law enforcement resources responding to the eastern communities of Water Island and Davis Park and the federal facilities at Watch Hill must drive in from the west or arrive by vessel. Since vessel transport has been the more frequent and preferred method of response before the formation of the breach, there is no evidence the breach has significantly changed emergency service responses.

Residential and Commercial Access

Vehicle access is limited for year-round and part-time residents, contractors, and other service providers (e.g., telephone, fuel, garbage), as all vehicles must have a NPS driving permit. The Seashore limits the number of permits issued per year and restricts driving to certain times of year for the protection of special-status species and to minimize visitor use conflicts. For all residents and contractors, the National Park Service allows vehicle access beginning in October. Residents maintaining permits are authorized to drive through the west checkpoint until the last Friday in June. Contractors are restricted beginning in March once adequate ferry service resumes. During the spring and summer season, access to and from Fire Island consists mainly of ferry and private vessels. The Seashore encourages access by vessels over vehicles whenever possible.

Prior to the formation of the wilderness breach, driving permit holders for the communities in the east end of Fire Island (both residential and commercial) were required to access the island from the east at Smith Point County Park near the Wilderness Visitor Center. The east end communities are those located east of Sailors Haven, including Cherry Grove, Fire Island Pines, Water Island and Davis Park; the west end communities are those west of Sailors Haven, including Point O'Woods to Kismet. Access through Smith Point to the eastern communities was often limited due to high tides and narrower winter beaches. When the beach was impassable, drivers were allowed to access eastern communities through the checkpoint located at the western boundary near Robert Moses State Park. Therefore, before the breach, east end driving permit holders were often re-routed through the west end.

Table 3 presents the numbers of driving permits for 2007 and 2016, which represent pre-and post-breach scenarios. There has been an overall 10 percent decrease in driving permits over this ten-year period from 292 total permits in 2007 to 263 in 2016. The National Park Service issued 224 permits for accessing the west end in 2016. This is a decrease of 20 permits from 2007 prior to the breach. Despite the decrease in the number of permits issued in 2016 (post-breach), the percentage of east end and west end permits are not significantly different than the pre-breach conditions. After the breach in 2016, 85 percent of the permits were issued for the west end and 15 percent were issued for access to the east end. Prior to the breach in 2007, these percentages were 84 and 16, respectively.

TABLE 3. COMPARISON OF DRIVING PERMITS ISSUED IN 2007 AND 2016

Location	Year-round Residents 2007	Year-round Residents 2016	Part-round Residents 2007	Part-round Residents 2016	Contractors 2007	Contractors 2016	Total 2007	Total 2016
West End	135	133	52	35	57	56	244	224
East End	8	7	18	14	22	18	48	39
Total	**143**	**140**	**70**	**49**	**79**	**74**	**292**	**263**

West End communities – the communities between Point O'Woods to Kismet.
East End communities – Cherry Grove, Fire Island Pines, Water Island and Davis Park.

FLOOD CONDITIONS

In the years following Hurricane Sandy, several studies were performed in the Great South Bay to collect data and evaluate the post-Hurricane Sandy ecosystem response. These data have been incorporated into numerical modeling efforts, which use the collected data to provide computer-based mathematical simulations to simulate potential outcomes. Mathematical models are useful tools used to improve our understanding of complex processes. Two modeling efforts were examined for use in this final Breach Plan/EIS, as presented in the following paragraphs. Detailed descriptions of these models, methodologies employed, and final outputs are provided in the technical synthesis report (Methratta et al. 2017).

Examining Changes in Breach Morphology and the Impacts on Neighboring Areas. The US Geological Survey post-breach modeling was conducted by Deltares with the required geospatial data provided by the US Geological Survey. Models capable of predicting stability of future breaches on Fire Island or other similar environments were also developed. The US Geological Survey model provides information on potential water level changes and changes in the width of the breach.

Evaluating Storm Surge Elevation under a Range of Storm and Breach Scenarios. The 2006 USACE report, *Baseline Conditions Storm Surge Modeling and Stage Frequency Generation: Fire Island to Montauk Point Reformulation Study* (hereafter "Storm Surge Model") details the modeling effort. The USACE Storm Surge Model is a numerical model of physical processes for the south shore of Long Island. This hydrodynamic modeling effort was initially completed in support of the Fire Island Inlet to Montauk Point Reformulation Study. The Storm Surge Model incorporated a wide array of physical processes, such as winds, barometric pressure, astronomic tides, and waves. Individual models capable of simulating hydrodynamics, waves, and sediment transport were used collectively to evaluate surge elevation in Great South Bay and surrounding areas under a range of storm and breach scenarios. The US Army Corps of Engineers modeled potential changes in peak water levels in the Great South Bay and surrounding properties. Since tidal changes can also contribute to flooding issues, modeling efforts using tide gauge data were performed to evaluate possible breach-related changes in the timing and return frequency of tides. Based on this information, models were used to develop stage frequency curves, which are used to predict peak water levels expected under different storm event scenarios. Stage frequency curves were developed for the open breach condition based on a severe storm scenario known as a 100-year return period storm event. These storms have a 1% or less chance of returning in a given year.

Evaluating Breach-Relevant Storm Surge Elevation to Predict Potential Flood Risk with and without the Breach. In 2015, at the request of the US Army Corps of Engineers, Moffatt and Nichol

validated and adapted the existing USACE Storm Surge Model (2006) to incorporate the 2014 breach open condition at the wilderness breach, as described in the technical synthesis report (Methratta et al. 2017). The model was adjusted to account for the influence of the wilderness breach and its impact on storm and non-storm tides within the bays. The information provided from this analysis was then used as the baseline condition in modeling efforts for the USACE General Reevaluation Report and subsequent economic damage analyses (2016).

Moffatt and Nichol (2015) modeling effort used the 2014 breach open condition to develop updated flood hazard predictions based on the same three storm frequency scenarios for comparison to breach closed flood hazard scenarios. Stage frequency curves were developed for the open breach condition based on a 100-year return period storm event. Based on concerns that the breach could expand its footprint at some point in the future, the final component of the modeling effort evaluated the potential flood hazard differences based on various breach dimensions. These data were then used to evaluate potential effects of the wilderness breach on bayside flood extent under each scenario, as discussed later in this chapter and summarized below. This model represents the best available science and therefore is used in this Breach Plan/EIS for evaluating and predicting potential future flooding scenarios based on currently available data.

Model Assumptions

Each of the models was developed based on numerous assumptions, some of which include: physical data input for storm conditions and future erosion potential as well as associated impacts to shoreline and dune profiles. The model assumes that future storms will occur within the study area in a similar manner to those that have occurred and been documented in the past. Each of the models utilized data output from other models, such as SBEACH and Delft3D. Within each of those models, additional assumptions were made.

Model Limitations

Flood dynamics in a coastal environment are shaped by a variety of physical processes often driven by storm events. As such, the physical features of the breach (i.e., breach dimensions) and adjacent bay systems are highly sensitive to storm events. Although reviews of past storm events can provide some predictive capability regarding potential future storm scenarios, uncertainties surround such predictions due to natural climatic variabilities and potential impacts from climate change. Further, the duration and evolution of previous breaching events in the immediate area of the wilderness breach can provide approximations for the lifespan of this breach, but this is not an overly reliable substitute, as environmental conditions in this area are constantly adapting to global and regional changes. Predicting flooding in a coastal barrier system is difficult due to the naturally dynamic processes that shape and define these systems. As such, predictions based on potential future scenarios include a degree of uncertainty regarding the type and severity of storm events. This directly affects the ability of the model to predict future flooding scenarios accurately.

The flood modeling effort performed by Moffatt and Nichol (2015) was specifically focused on validating the existing USACE Storm Surge Model (2006) and to adapt and validate the model for the breach open condition due to the existing wilderness breach. The validated data was then compared to pre-breach opening model data from 2006 to evaluate the flooding impacts associated with the wilderness breach. The model predictions showed general agreement with flooding predictions from the previous model effort. One limitation of the model is that it did not incorporate or evaluate the impact of the presence of the flood and ebb shoal deltas. The model was also incapable of evaluating

potential changes in breach width over time, and assumed that the position and limits of the breach were fixed or stationary.

Modeling Results

Storm Surge Elevation. Modeling results indicate that the post-breach changes in daily peak high water levels based on normal tides and small surge events, for both observed and predicted data, are small when compared to the total water level variations that typically occur within the system. At the far western end of Great South Bay and Hempstead Bay, data indicate that daily peak high water levels have not been affected by the breach. Furthermore, results under the *high water levels and small storm surge levels* scenario are in general agreement with the *small surge events* scenario, indicating that water levels and associated flood risks in Great South Bay have been minimally impacted by the breach (Moffatt and Nichol 2015).

Under the *high water levels and small storm surge levels* scenario, daily peak water and surge levels in Hudson Bay (located in the far western end of the system) were not affected by the breach. Lindenhurst, which is near the western end of Great South Bay, showed an increase of between 2.0 and 2.5 centimeters in daily peak high water levels and an increase of 4.2% in surge levels during model runs. At Bellport, which is near the eastern end of Great South Bay, there was an increase of 0.3 centimeters in peak water level and an increase of 1.3% in surge levels related to storm events with the breach open, both of which contributed to peak high and low water levels occurring approximately 35 minutes sooner than under pre-breach conditions. These data are consistent with results from the Deltares modeling effort (Methratta et al. 2017; van Ormondt et al. 2015) which used real-time, field data collected during the time period from Hurricane Sandy in October 2012 to June 2014. The Deltares model of field-collected data suggests breach-related increases in peak water levels were less than 10 centimeters regardless of location within the bays.

Results of both modeled and measured data suggest that the presence of the breach may result in small increases in high tide water levels in the western parts of Great South Bay and minimal changes in the central and eastern parts of the bay. However, subject matter experts believe that these increases in western Great South Bay can be attributed to the maintained Fire Island Inlet. More information is needed to determine the cause of these increases in peak water levels.

A separate analysis was performed to determine the effects of the wilderness breach on peak water levels within the bays, under a *severe storm* scenario represented by the 100-year storm frequency curve. Differences were determined between the peak water levels predicted by the 2006 (pre-breach) and 2014 (post-breach) versions of the 100-year storm frequency curve, which represents the predicted difference in peak water levels resulting from the wilderness breach opening. The results of the comparison indicated predicted increases in peak water levels between 20 to 60 centimeters (7.8 to 23.6 inches) depending on the location within the bays, with the maximum value occurring near the mouth of the Connetquot River in central Great South Bay (Moffatt and Nichol 2015).

Storm Surge Elevation and Changes in Breach Width. Model evaluations of potential breach width changes indicated that expansion of the breach could result in increases in peak high water levels of up to 80 centimeters (31.5 inches) under 100-year return period storm conditions. A 100-year storm is considered a large or extratropical storm. However, the breach width used in the model is much larger than previous or current breach widths, and larger than would be ever be expected to occur, thus producing a model scenario of the worst possible case (Methratta et al. 2017). These

model predictions are informative, but are only likely to occur under extreme conditions like those predicted in future climate change and sea level rise scenarios, representing events that are estimated to occur more than 30 years in the future.

Flood Risk. An evaluation of the effect of the wilderness breach on bayside flooding was performed for a range of storms (2-, 10-, 100-year return period storms) using data developed by the US Army Corps of Engineers (2006) and modified to account only for changes in response to the presence of the wilderness breach (Moffatt and Nichol 2015). The comparison evaluated the potential water level, or spatial extent of flooding differences between pre-breach baseline conditions (2006) and post-breach (2014) baseline conditions. The terms 2-, 10-, and 100-year floods are used as a means of providing the estimated probability of a flood event (of a particular size and duration) happening in any given year. The 2-, 10-, and 100-year events are the most frequently used in describing storms and flooding, and correspond broadly to small thunderstorms, severe or tropical storms, and extratropical storms based on their frequency of occurrence and severity of damage.

The comparison identified areas that are most likely to experience increased flooding around Great South Bay and Moriches Bay as a result of the breach open condition. The model comparison of baseline conditions[5] for a 2-year storm event (thunderstorm) predicted a 45.5% increase in flood extent within the project area, primarily affecting lands classified as vacant, open areas, agricultural or recreational. Model predictions for a 10-year storm event (severe or tropical storm) indicated an 8.2% increase in flood extent, a smaller effect in comparison to the 2-year storm flooding. Model predictions for a 100-year storm (large or extratropical storm) predicted a 20.6% increase in flood extent, a smaller flood area impact in comparison to the 2-year return storm but much larger than the 10-year return storm.

The pattern of flooding observed between the return storm events is most likely a result of response to increasing size of flooded area in conjunction with topographic constraints. The additional flood affected acreage is not concentrated in any specific location within the bays or surrounding vicinity. The limit of the flood extent is well-dispersed around the pre-breach flood model, as indicated by measured data and model predictions. Further, model results are also in general agreement with the recently updated (to address post-Hurricane Sandy changes along the coast of New York) Federal Emergency Management Agency Federal Insurance Rate Map coverages, released January 1, 2015, (FEMA CASE 15-02-0537S). As such, the model predicts flooding to occur in the same locations in which the Federal Emergency Management Agency requires flood insurance for the 100-year Flood Hazard Zone. Moreover, land use in the affected area is predominantly agricultural and recreational lands. Regardless, modeling results indicate an increase in water levels with the breach open, and thus an increase in mainland flooding.

However, the models predicted flooding levels that are substantially higher than and contrary to observed, or empirical data.

SOCIOECONOMICS

The wilderness breach occurs in a vital area of New York. As a barrier island, Fire Island provides opportunities to the nearby communities of Long Island. The wilderness breach has the potential to

[5] Determined by finding the difference in area covered by the 2014 baseline with 2-year storm and the 2006 baseline with 2-year storm.

affect recreation activities, ecological communities, and flooding during storm events, which in turn have the potential to affect the socioeconomics of the area.

Recreation and tourism in Great South Bay and on Fire Island generate income for local businesses, including restaurants, hotels, outfitters, and others. The wilderness breach has led to improvements in the water quality of Great South Bay. In public comment on this project, people noted the improvements and how it made the bay a more desirable place to visit and recreate (NPS 2016d). Commenters also noted improvements to the bay ecology, eelgrass, and fisheries (NPS 2016d). These public perceptions of an improved bay could lead to increases in tourism and recreational use of the areas adjacent to the wilderness breach.

Bay fisheries can affect the regional economy. Changes to the ecological communities of Great South Bay, including fisheries, are discussed in several previous sections (see especially "Ecosystem Structure and Processes" and "Finfish and Decapod Crustaceans"). Some changes to these communities have been observed, but the data are not sufficient yet to positively relate the changes to the wilderness breach. Therefore, at this time the National Park Service cannot predict how the breach will affect the fisheries or the local economy associated with the fisheries.

Damage from storm events that might be attributed to the wilderness breach is generally caused by inundation and wave action. There is a significant amount of uncertainty regarding economic impacts associated with the wilderness breach due to the uncertainty of the flood risk specifically attributable to the breach.

The effect of the wilderness breach on the potential for flooding and flood-related damage was an important question for this analysis. Available information relevant to this question is presented in the "Flood Conditions" section of this final Breach Plan/EIS and in the "Hydrodynamics" and "Flood Conditions" sections of the technical synthesis report (Methratta et al. 2017). Comparisons of water levels before and after the formation of the breach at stations both within the bay and offshore showed no significant differences (Methratta et al. 2017). Further, the discussion at the January 2016 subject matter expert workshop concluded that the breach has negligible effects on flooding, especially when compared to the effects from the larger Fire Island Inlet. Conversely, modeling results indicate an increase in water levels with the breach open, and thus an increase in mainland flooding. The models predicted flooding levels that are substantially higher than and contrary to observed conditions, or empirical data. Storm-related damages since the breach formed have been minimal. However, there have not been major storm events, and there is uncertainty as to how the breach would affect the potential for damage during a major storm.

The US Army Corps of Engineers developed an economic model (hereafter "Economic Model") to evaluate potential damages and economic impacts of future storm events along Fire Island as part of a larger breach effort (USACE 2016). The Economic Model was designed to predict flooding and economic impacts from multiple storm damage sources (USACE 2016) and was designed specifically to identify the greatest damage occurring from each storm event. There are many limitations with this approach, resulting in an overestimation of storm-related damage:

- Real storms are unique. One storm event may not cause as much damage as a different storm event, and a single storm event may change in strength and direction over its course of movement.
- The model predicts values for property damages in areas where there would be no damage (as provided in USACE 2016).

- The model design results in a representation of worst-case scenario flood risk, which is used to develop the economic damages component of the Economic Model.
- The Economic Modeling effort (USACE 2016) included predictions of sea level rise rates of up to 2.0 feet over a 50-year period that were based on current average sea level rise rates reported in *Climate Change: Impacts, Adaptation, and Vulnerability* (IPCC 2014). However, based on current trends in average sea level rise, sea level could increase by up to 0.5 feet over the timeframe addressed by this analysis.

The US Army Corps of Engineers developed the Economic Model to determine if proposed management actions are justified based on a comparison of proposed economic benefits and model-predicted economic damage and associated economic costs. The model has limitations in its ability to predict the specific economic damages attributed to the wilderness breach. As such, the Economic Model meets the project needs of the US Army Corps of Engineers, but does not meet the needs of the National Park Service.

The National Park Service needs to estimate actual expected damages specifically attributed to the wilderness breach. Because the Economic Model does not accomplish this goal, the National Park Service relied on existing data and expert opinion to determine an estimated range for storm-related economic damage from the breach. Based on the empirical data and opinions of subject matter experts, the National Park Service concludes that the breach is currently having and would continue to have a negligible economic effect from storm-related damage. The Economic Model overestimates the economic damage attributable to the breach at approximately $4,733,300, but this estimate is useful in identifying the worst-case scenario in the analysis, or the upper limit of the range of economic damage.

Environmental Consequences

4

Wilderness Breach - June 24, 2014

Cover Photograph © C. Flagg

CHAPTER 4: ENVIRONMENTAL CONSEQUENCES

GENERAL METHODOLOGY

This chapter describes the potential environmental consequences of implementing any of the alternatives being considered. It is organized by resource topic and provides a comparison among alternatives based on issues and topics discussed in chapter 1 and further described in chapter 3. In accordance with the Council on Environmental Quality regulations, direct, indirect, and cumulative impacts are described, and the impacts are assessed in terms of context, intensity, and duration (40 CFR 1502.16). This analysis is based on the assumption that the mitigation measures – actions taken to lessen the severity and probability of a potential impact – would be implemented for construction activities under alternatives 1 and 3, as needed.

The information on conditions prior to and after the breach presented in this chapter, unless otherwise stated, is taken from the technical synthesis report (Methratta et al. 2017). It is important to note that although the technical synthesis report contains a large amount of data from both before and after the breach, 3 years of data is typically not enough to definitively identify trends in ecological conditions. Some changes have been observed since the breach formed; however, there are not enough data at this time to determine if the changes are wholly attributable to the breach or if other factors are influencing the changes. Additionally, data from prior to the breach are not available or not directly comparable to data from after the breach in all instances. Therefore, the information in the analyses in this chapter was obtained through the synthesis of available data, best professional judgment of park staff and experts in the field, as well as supporting literature, where appropriate. For each resource topic addressed in this chapter, the applicable analysis methods are discussed, including assumptions, and the geographic area evaluated for impacts is identified individually for each resource topic, as the area of influence of the breach changes with the resource being considered.

ANALYZING CUMULATIVE IMPACTS

Cumulative impacts are defined as "the impact on the environment which results from the incremental impact of the action when added to other past, present and reasonably foreseeable future actions, regardless of what agency (federal or nonfederal) or person undertakes such other actions" (40 CFR 1508.7). Cumulative impacts can result from individually minor, but collectively significant, actions taking place over a period of time.

To determine potential cumulative impacts, past, present, and foreseeable future actions and land uses were identified in or near the wilderness breach. Cumulative impacts are considered for all alternatives, including the no-action alternative, by combining the impacts of the alternative being considered with other past, present, and reasonably foreseeable future actions and are presented at the end of each impact topic discussion. Table 4 shows the projects considered in the cumulative impact analysis for each resource.

TABLE 4. PAST, CURRENT, AND FUTURE ACTIONS USED IN ANALYSIS OF CUMULATIVE IMPACTS

Project	Project Description	Impact Topics
Fire Island Inlet to Moriches Inlet Fire Island Stabilization Project (ongoing)	The Fire Island Inlet to Moriches Inlet stabilization project is an expedited approach to complete a stabilization effort independent of the Fire Island to Montauk Point Reformulation Study. The US Army Corps of Engineers, State of New York, and US Department of the Interior have developed the Fire Island Inlet to Moriches Inlet stabilization project, a mutually acceptable one-time stabilization plan along Fire Island, to provide protection until implementation of the larger Fire Island Inlet to Montauk Point Reformulation Study initiative occurs. The Fire Island Inlet to Moriches Inlet stabilization project was developed as an emergency stabilization in response to Hurricane Sandy. The Fire Island Inlet to Moriches Inlet stabilization project was designed to provide for coastal storm risk management from coastal erosion and tidal inundation through construction of a beach berm and dune at various locations along Fire Island, from Fire Island Inlet to Moriches Inlet, New York. These stabilization efforts are one-time placement projects and include no nourishment cycles. The project area stretches from Robert Moses State Park in the west to Smith Point County Park in the east. The purpose of the project is to provide a level of storm damage protection to mainland development protected by the barrier island. The selected design includes beachfill at Robert Moses State Park, Fire Island Lighthouse Tract, all of the communities outside of Federal Tracts, and Smith Point County Park. Beachfill is not included in any Major Federal Tracts, except Fire Island Lighthouse, which was requested by the National Park Service to protect the Lighthouse and the only access road to the communities on Fire Island.	• Sediment Transport and Geomorphology • Flood Conditions • Socioeconomics

Project	Project Description	Impact Topics
Fire Island Inlet to Montauk Point Reformulation Study (current)	The US Army Corps of Engineers has developed *the Draft Fire Island Inlet to Montauk Point Reformulation Report and Draft Environmental Impact Statement* to protect areas along the south shore of Long Island with the potential for flooding, erosion, and other storm damage. Specifically, the Fire Island Inlet to Montauk Point Reformulation Study intends to "identity, evaluate, and recommend long-term solutions for hurricane and storm damage reduction" along the shoreline between Fire Island Inlet and Montauk Point (USACE 2012). The Fire Island Inlet to Montauk Point Reformulation Study takes a comprehensive approach to storm management and replaces the individual storm management regulations and guidance currently in use. Actions could include beach widening, dune creation or enhancement, or breach closure. The study area encompasses approximately 83 miles of shoreline, including the Fire Island National Seashore (Seashore). Communities within the floodplain include the Towns of Babylon, Islip, Brookhaven, Southampton, and East Hampton and incorporated villages. For approximately 35 years, the Secretary of the Interior and the Secretary of the Army have been attempting to achieve a "mutually agreeable" approach to coastal management involving several interim projects in addition to advancing the Fire Island Inlet to Montauk Point Reformulation Study and associated environmental compliance. Through the US Department of the Interior, National Park Service (NPS) staff is working closely with the US Army Corps of Engineers and New York State staff to develop preferred alternatives that comply with NPS policies, the Seashore mission, stakeholder concerns, and management priorities.	• Water Quality • Sediment Transport and Geomorphology • Ecosystem Structure and Processes • Benthic Communities • Finfish and Decapod Crustaceans • Flood Conditions • Socioeconomics
US Fish and Wildlife Service (USFWS) Habitat Restoration Projects (ongoing and future)	The Long Island National Wildlife Refuge Complex comprises 6,500 acres, including nine National Wildlife Refuge Units and one Wildlife Management Area. The US Department of the Interior's Hurricane Sandy Fund will restore salt marsh in Suffolk County, which will help buffer Long Island communities from future storms and sea-level rise. Part of this effort is the restoration of degraded habitat at Wertheim National Wildlife Refuge by addressing tidal hydrology, surface water habitat, invasive species, living shoreline stabilization, and sea level rise. Marsh restoration techniques will restore natural tidal channels, which can reduce the prevalence of invasive reed species. Improved marsh will strengthen shorelines and reduce mosquito production. Access via the boardwalk will greatly enhance monitoring capability and educational opportunities (USFWS 2014b, 2014c).	• Water Quality • Ecosystem Structure and Processes • Benthic Communities • Finfish and Decapod Crustaceans

Project	Project Description	Impact Topics
Suffolk County Wetlands Projects (future)	Suffolk County plans to restore two wetland areas as part of the Vector Control and Wetlands Management Long-Term Plan, which aims to create an effective long-term vector control program including a comprehensive wetlands management component. The restoration of the marsh at Smith Point North County Park in Shirley is designed to improve protection against flooding, storm damage, and to increase resilience to sea level rise for the adjoining community. Approximately 77 acres of tidal wetlands would be restored. Techniques could include ditch filling, conversion of some ditches to tidal creeks, installation of shallow sill connections to impounded waters and possible small pond additions for fish reservoirs. The goal of this project is to replace mosquito grid ditches with tidal channels and fill other ditches. By raising marsh elevation, the conditions for native vegetation will be improved. Proper hydrology and healthy native vegetation can prevent future hydrology and allow sediment to be captured. Construction would take approximately 6 weeks and would occur between October 1 and March 31. Portions of Beaverdam Creek in Brookhaven Hamlet, a tributary to the New York State South Shore Estuary Reserve, will also be restored. This area, formerly productive tidal wetlands, was damaged by the long-term dumping of dredge spoils; however, the Beaverdam site is at or near the correct elevation to support typical marsh vegetation, especially as sea level continues to rise. A tidal channel will be installed through the earthen berm that surrounds the site and into the center of the site to allow for tidal flooding during high tide events.	• Water Quality • Sediment Transport and Geomorphology • Ecosystem Structure and Processes • Benthic Communities • Finfish and Decapod Crustaceans • Flood Conditions
Hard Clam Stocking (ongoing)	In 2008, the Great South Bay Hard Clam Restoration Working Group was established by Suffolk County to develop a sustainable management plan for the Great South Bay hard clam population. Fire Island National Seashore was represented on the working group. The goal of the group was to "reestablish and protect populations of hard clams that are necessary to support ecological, economic, cultural, and recreational values associated with restoration of the Great South Bay." Based on their research, the working group concluded that the hard clam population is generally low and inconsistently distributed in Great South Bay. The current population cannot support commercial clamming within the bay. The primary reason for the diminished population is believed to be water quality. The report concluded that "changes in harvest management, increased and improved recreation, and concerted effort to address the environmental factors that are negatively impacting hard clam growth and survival" are necessary to reestablish and protect the hard clam population in Great South Bay. A large area of the bay targeted by the Hard Clam Restoration Project falls within the boundary of the Seashore. The National Park Service continues to be a partner in this effort.	• Water Quality • Ecosystem Structure and Processes • Benthic Communities • Finfish and Decapod Crustaceans • Socioeconomics

Project	Project Description	Impact Topics
Suffolk County Wastewater Treatment Improvements (ongoing)	Suffolk County has initiated the first substantial modifications to its Sanitary Code in over forty years, launching a program to replace the 360,000 non-performing cesspools and septic systems currently used by approximately 74% of residences to dispose of wastewater. The County will be permitting and installing innovative/advanced on-site wastewater treatment systems that will substantially reduce nitrogen emissions. Suffolk County has identified critical zones that contribute nutrients to surface waters. Further, the County has plans to continue upgrading on-site wastewater treatment systems and to require owners of property in sensitive coastal areas replace non-performing cesspools and septic systems with active treatment systems that remove nitrogen.	• Water Quality • Ecosystem Structure and Processes • Benthic Communities • Finfish and Decapod Crustaceans
Long Island Intracoastal Waterway Federal Navigation Project (ongoing)	The Rivers and Harbors Act of August 26, 1937, authorized the Long Island Intracoastal Waterway Federal Navigation Project. The existing project provides for a navigation channel 6 feet deep and 100 feet wide from the federally improved channel in Great South Bay, opposite Patchogue, to the south end of Shinnecock Canal. The lengthy project (33.6 miles) traverses the inland waters through Great South Bay, the Bellport Bay, the Narrow Bay, the Moriches Bay, the Quantuck Bay, and the Shinnecock Bay. The channel is maintained by the US Army Corps of Engineers, which performs maintenance dredging as necessary. Dredge materials are typically placed at upland locations after coordination with local sponsors.	• Sediment Transport and Geomorphology • Flood Conditions
New Bridge to Smith Point (future)	The new bridge to Smith Point will be built in approximately the same location as the current bridge. Once construction is complete, the current bridge would be razed. The new bridge would be much taller than the current bridge to allow boats to pass underneath, as opposed to the current drawbridge that causes temporary traffic delays. The bridge would have two lanes, as the current bridge does, but there would be enough space to also allow pedestrians and bicyclists to safely use the bridge. The project will likely require some dredging under the bridge.	• Wilderness Character • Socioeconomics • Transportation – Vehicle Access

WILDERNESS CHARACTER

Methodology

A description of the baseline conditions of the wilderness character and qualities is provided in "Chapter 3: Affected Environment." Alternatives were evaluated against this baseline to determine the changes that would occur to each quality under each alternative.

Geographic Area

The geographic area analyzed for impacts on wilderness character is the Otis Pike Fire Island High Dune Wilderness (Fire Island Wilderness).

Alternative 1: Closure Using Mechanical Processes

Under alternative 1, the wilderness breach would be mechanically closed using heavy motorized construction equipment and sand dredged from the Westhampton borrow area (see figure 3, in chapter 2). Sheet piling or sand-filled geotextile tubes would be placed on either the bay side or ocean side of the breach to diminish tidal flow and sand would be filled in behind it; these structures would be removed after sand placement. All wilderness qualities would be affected for the duration of the construction operations, which would be expected to last less than 3 months.

The *untrammeled, natural, and undeveloped* qualities would be degraded during construction activities due the installation of structural supports (sheet piling or geotextile tubes) and use of motorized equipment in Fire Island Wilderness. The mechanical closure represents a major manipulation and change to the *untrammeled*, *natural,* and *undeveloped* qualities of wilderness. These adverse impacts would be short-term and would only last for the duration of the construction activities. The sand would be brought to the wilderness breach from the Westhampton Borrow Area approximately 16 kilometers away, and therefore, is considered non-local material. Upon completion of the mechanical closure, the support structures would be removed; however, the placement of the sand would be considered a permanent man-created installation in the Fire Island Wilderness.

The *opportunities for solitude and primitive and unconfined recreation* quality would be degraded during the mechanical closure. The area surrounding the breach would be closed to visitors during construction activities for visitor safety. The noise from the equipment and views of operations would be heard and seen by visitors in adjacent Fire Island wilderness areas. These impacts would last for the duration of the construction activities.

The *other features of value* (cultural resources and research and education) may be adversely impacted or remain preserved. For cultural resources, surveys would be conducted prior to construction. If cultural resources were discovered, avoidance would be the preferred approach. If cultural resources cannot be avoided, other mitigation to reduce adverse effects would be developed through the section 106 process. Therefore, shipwrecks and other submerged resources would not be adversely affected.

The Seashore would continue to provide education and interpretation. Breach management may be integrated into education and interpretation opportunities during this period; however, these programs would be conducted at off-site locations. Researchers would not be allowed in this area during active construction for safety reasons; however, data collection could occur while construction is ongoing. Researchers wishing to continue studying the breach would no longer have opportunities to conduct this type of research in this location.

Upon completion of the construction activities, impacts directly associated with these activities would cease; however, some activities would result in permanent changes to the wilderness qualities.

Although the legislation establishing the Fire Island Wilderness does not preclude the repair of breaches that occur, the *untrammeled, natural, and undeveloped* qualities would be permanently degraded after construction activities. The filling of the breach would change the immediate area from a wilderness environment with terrestrial and aquatic habitat that had been created through natural processes to an artificially created barrier island setting with reduced aquatic habitat. Although prior to Hurricane Sandy, the area of the breach was terrestrial land comprising part of the barrier island, this new land form would be considered a newly man-created and permanent

terrestrial land mass. Eventually, as vegetation returns, it would have a natural and untrammeled appearance and function with the adjacent terrestrial lands, ocean, and bay as before the breach. Overall, the filled breach would be considered trammeled, unnatural, and developed in perpetuity, resulting in adverse impacts on the *untrammeled, natural, and undeveloped* qualities of wilderness. Unrelated authorized actions that are designed to improve the *natural* quality can degrade the *untrammeled* quality (e.g., removal of non-native species, deer management, mosquito management, and suppression of fire). These activities are currently occurring and would continue after the closure of the breach.

The *opportunities for solitude and primitive and unconfined recreation* quality would be preserved overall with minimal change. There would be a feeling of isolation from the mainland, similar to those described under pre-construction conditions. Access to the Fire Island Wilderness on the west side of the breach would be restored, which could reduce the feeling of solitude for visitors in that area. This access would also allow for greater dispersal of visitors in the Fire Island Wilderness, resulting in an increase in solitude for visitors to the east of the breach. Other restrictions would remain in place.

After the breach is closed, minimal effects to *other features of value* would be anticipated. There would be no change to cultural resources and no changes to cultural resources management after mechanical closure. Cultural resources, therefore, would be preserved. The Seashore would continue to provide education and interpretation and allow for appropriate research. Researchers wishing to continue studying the open wilderness breach would no longer have those opportunities to conduct this type of research; however, new opportunities to study a recently closed system would be available.

Alternative 2: Status Determined Entirely by Natural Processes (No-Action Alternative)

Under alternative 2, allowing natural process to determine the condition of the wilderness breach would preserve wilderness qualities in their current state as described below.

The *untrammeled* quality would be preserved with no change. Authorized actions that degrade this quality (e.g., removal of non-native species, deer management, mosquito management, and suppression of fire) would continue. There would be no authorized action during this phase that would alter the breach; therefore, there would be no additional trammeling.

The *natural* quality would be preserved overall with no to minimal changes. Natural processes would continue. Some special-status species (nesting/staging piping plovers and seabeach amaranth) may experience less disturbance; visitor access to Fire Island Wilderness west of the breach would be more difficult, resulting in fewer visitors in those areas.

The *undeveloped* quality would be preserved with no change. The terrestrial area adjacent to the breach is relatively undeveloped with the exception of the underground electric and phone utilities and some signage and symbolic fencing primarily for resource protection. This quality would continue to improve as these structures and utilities are removed from the Fire Island Wilderness. There would be no development within the breach.

The *opportunities for solitude and primitive and unconfined recreation* quality would be preserved overall with no to minimal change from current condition. Access to the Fire Island Wilderness west of the breach would continue to be more difficult; therefore, opportunities for solitude would

remain high in this portion of the Fire Island Wilderness. However, more visitors would be congregated in the eastern portion of the Fire Island Wilderness, reducing solitude in this area. Other restrictions on visitor behavior (e.g., camping, campfires) would continue.

The *other features of value* include cultural resources and research and education. There would be no change to cultural resources in the area of breach and no changes to cultural resources management due to breach. There would also be no change to research and education. The Seashore would continue to provide education/interpretation and allow appropriate research. There has been an increase in research (e.g., people, equipment) due to the breach, and there would continue to be requests for research and monitoring. It would be incumbent upon the Seashore staff to ensure the wilderness character is minimally affected by research projects.

Natural closure of the breach could occur. A gradual closure could happen as sand is deposited in and around the breach via altered sediment transport if the breach were to close naturally; there would be no changes to the *untrammeled, natural, undeveloped,* and *other features of value* qualities of wilderness.

The *opportunities for solitude and primitive and unconfined recreation* quality would be preserved with minimal changes. If the breach were to close completely, the areas of Fire Island Wilderness currently east and west of the breach would be connected by the naturally filled wilderness breach. This connectivity would allow for greater dispersal of visitors in the Fire Island Wilderness resulting in an increase in solitude on the east side of the breach but a decrease for those visitors west of the breach.

Alternative 3: No Human Intervention Unless Established Criteria are Exceeded (Proposed Action and NPS Preferred Alternative)

Under alternative 3, the Seashore would manage the wilderness breach similar to alternative 2, except that alternative 3 would continue monitoring the breach using the current ongoing methods to track migration and cross-sectional area of the breach and the tide gauge data. Under natural conditions, the impacts on wilderness character would be the same as described for alternative 2. There would be no impacts on the *untrammeled, undeveloped,* and *other features of value* qualities. There would be no to minimal changes on the *natural qualities* and *opportunities for solitude and primitive and unconfined recreation* qualities due to reduced access to the Fire Island Wilderness west of the breach, but these qualities would be preserved overall. If the breach were to close under natural processes, there would be no changes to the *untrammeled, natural, undeveloped,* and *other features of value* qualities of wilderness. The *opportunities for solitude and primitive and unconfined recreation* quality would be preserved with minimal changes. Natural closure of the breach would connect the areas of Fire Island Wilderness currently east and west of the breach, allowing for greater dispersal of visitors in the Fire Island Wilderness resulting in an increase in solitude on the east side of the breach but a decrease for those visitors west of the breach.

If any of the criteria are exceeded, the National Park Service would initiate additional monitoring to evaluate whether or not the breach poses a threat to life and/or property. If the open breach were determined to elevate the risk of severe storm damage in the form of loss of life, flooding, and other severe economic and physical damage, it would be closed mechanically under this alternative. The impacts on wilderness character under alternative 3 for a mechanically closed breach scenario would be similar to those described for alternative 1. Construction activities would degrade the *untrammeled, natural, and undeveloped* qualities temporarily during construction activities due to the installation of structural supports and use of motorized equipment in Fire Island Wilderness. The

opportunities for solitude and primitive and unconfined recreation quality would be degraded during the mechanical closure, as visitors would be restricted from the construction area and would be affected by the noise of and views from construction equipment. The *other features of value* (cultural resources and research and education) may be adversely impacted or remain preserved. If cultural resources were discovered during construction, avoidance or other mitigation to reduce adverse effects would be developed through the section 106 process. Research, education, and interpretation could continue during construction, but researchers and education programs would be restricted from wilderness breach access for safety reasons. The impacts on wilderness character from construction activities would be temporary, as they are expected to last less than 3 months.

The artificially closed wilderness breach would cause the *untrammeled, natural, and undeveloped* qualities to be permanently degraded. In the Fire Island Wilderness, the filled breach would be considered an adverse impact in perpetuity, despite efforts that would use placement sand with similar grain size and the natural succession of the habitat over time. The wilderness environment created through natural processes would be changed to an artificially created barrier island setting. The closed breach setting would allow for the *opportunities for solitude and primitive and unconfined recreation* quality to be preserved overall with minimal change. With restored access to the Fire Island Wilderness west of the wilderness breach, the feeling of solitude for visitors in that area would be reduced, but the feeling of solitude east of the breach would increase. After the breach is closed, minimal effects to *other features of value* would be anticipated. Cultural resources would be preserved, as cultural resources management would remain unchanged. The Seashore would continue to provide education and interpretation and allow for appropriate research. Researchers would have an opportunity to study a recently closed barrier island system.

Cumulative Impacts

There is one reasonably foreseeable future action that has a detectable effect on wilderness character. The new bridge to Smith Point would be constructed directly adjacent to the current bridge and would be designed to be tall enough to allow ships to pass underneath, which is a change from the current drawbridge design and size. The new bridge would degrade one quality of wilderness character, *opportunities for solitude and primitive and unconfined recreation*, as the new bridge would be more visible to Fire Island Wilderness visitors, reducing the feeling of isolation from the developed mainland.

Under all of the alternatives, the *opportunities for solitude and primitive and unconfined recreation* quality of wilderness character would be preserved overall with no or minimal changes, depending on the connectivity of the Fire Island Wilderness on the east and west sides of the breach. When considered with the future bridge project described above, none of the alternatives would contribute to the cumulative adverse impacts on the *opportunities for solitude and primitive and unconfined recreation* quality of wilderness character.

Conclusion

Under alternatives 2 and 3, if the breach remains open and changes under natural processes, the wilderness qualities would remain unchanged from current conditions. The wilderness qualities are currently slightly degraded due to authorized actions, effects of nearby communities, some development, loss of access and solitude in certain areas, and visitor use restrictions. If the breach were to close naturally under these alternatives, there would be no changes to the *untrammeled, natural, undeveloped,* and *other features of value* qualities of wilderness. There would be a slight

change in the *opportunities for solitude and primitive and unconfined recreation* quality, as the connectivity would decrease solitude in the area west of the breach and increase solitude for visitors east of the breach.

During mechanical closure (alternatives 1 and 3), all wilderness qualities would be affected and degraded for the duration of the construction activities. The mechanical closure would be a major manipulation to the natural environment, as the fill would be considered a man-made creation; the *untrammeled, natural, and undeveloped* qualities of wilderness would be diminished. Visitors and researchers would not be allowed in the area during activities, and visitors in adjacent areas would be affected by the noise from and presence of construction equipment, degrading *opportunities for solitude and primitive and unconfined recreation* and the *other features of value*.

Upon completion of the construction activities (alternatives 1 and 3), impacts directly associated with these activities would cease. Over time, the closure area would regain a more natural appearance; however, the presence of the man-made fill area would result in a permanent and significant adverse impact to the *untrammeled*, *natural*, and *undeveloped* wilderness qualities, as the wilderness environment that had been created through natural processes would be altered to an artificially created barrier island setting. Impacts to *opportunities for solitude and primitive and unconfined recreation* would mostly revert to the conditions prior to construction. There would be access to the western portion of the Fire Island Wilderness, and there would be adverse and beneficial impacts on visitors to the areas west and east of the breach, respectively, resulting from visitor dispersal. Although research related to the breach would cease, there would be a new opportunity to study a newly closed barrier island system.

SEDIMENT TRANSPORT AND GEOMORPHOLOGY

Methodology

The impacts on sediment transport and geomorphology were analyzed quantitatively where data were available and were based on bathymetric surveys, analyses of shoreline and flood shoal changes, and beach surveys, conducted by US Army Corps of Engineers, US Geological Survey, and Stony Brook University, as well as interpreting a model run by Deltares in the immediate vicinity of the breach. The breach is geographically bound by what experts consider to be erosion-resistant clay in the geological record to the east and west of the breach.

While some sediment transport and geomorphological patterns have been suggested, three years of data is not enough to draw definitive conclusions about how the breach will evolve in the future. Its physical features are highly sensitive to storm events, which can vary widely due to offshore open ocean effects. The historical duration and evolution of previous breaching in the immediate area of the wilderness breach offer approximations for the lifespan of this breach; however, this is not an overly reliable proxy as environmental conditions in this area are constantly adapting to global and regional changes.

Geographic Area

The geographic area analyzed for impacts on sediment transport and geomorphology consists of the waterbodies and the shoreline in the immediate vicinity of the wilderness breach, specifically 1.5 kilometers west and 0.5 kilometers east of the wilderness breach centerline.

Alternative 1: Closure Using Mechanical Processes

Alternative 1 would mechanically fill and close the breach as soon as possible. Sheet piling or sand-filled geotextile tubes would be placed on either the bay side or ocean side of the breach to diminish tidal flow and sand would be filled in behind it. The placement of sand would introduce additional material into the sediment budget. The structural supports would keep most of the sand in the designated area; however, the construction activities would result in the release of fine sediments into the water column. Silt curtains would be used on the bay side of the breach to allow suspended sediment to settle out of the water column in a controlled area, minimizing the area that is affected by the increased suspended sediment. Therefore, effects on sediment transport from construction are expected to be minimal. Grain size of the sand to be deposited on the beach would be the same or slightly larger than the native sand. Using similar grain size would ensure that the newly placed sand would be consistent with present conditions and would not create substantial changes as sand moves through natural processes after construction.

Once the breach is closed, sediment transport on the ocean side and bay side would return to processes similar to those present prior to the breach. In Great South Bay and Moriches Bay before the breach was created, sediment transport was determined by relatively low-energy estuarine processes with limited direct ocean exchange from storm-generated overwash. Once the breach is closed, the extensive flood delta established by the wilderness breach would not expand because flood deltas are largely maintained by flood currents. Additionally, it would likely not redistribute because the water velocities around the flood delta would be reduced. It would serve as habitat for benthic communities, and depending on water depth, current velocity, and clarity, could become colonized by eelgrass. Areas of the flood delta that are intertidal have the potential for salt marsh colonization. The flood delta and potential salt marshes could continue to gather sediment after closure of the breach through overwash; however, this would be a slow process compared to an open breach that would continue to allow sediments to flow in and build land. Closing the breach would reduce the ability of the barrier island to migrate naturally. On the ocean side after closure, sediment transport would continue to be dominated by longshore westward transport. Although the breach does not cause a significant interruption in longshore sediment transport, once the breach is closed, longshore sediment transport would not be influenced by the breach in any way. The localized erosion immediately west of the breach would lessen and/or stop.

Alternative 2: Status Determined Entirely by Natural Processes (No-Action Alternative)

Under alternative 2, the current sediment transport patterns would remain unchanged, as described in chapter 3. On the bay side of the breach, sediment is transported via shallow channels into the main breach channel from the east and moves out to the west through ebb shoal channels. This movement results in negligible net influx to the flood shoal complex on the bay side of the breach. The relatively narrow width of the breach and shallow nature of the flood tidal delta dampen energy, reducing sediment transport through the breach to Great South Bay and reducing the potential for bayside erosion as a result of the breach.

On the ocean side, sediment transport patterns would also remain unchanged. Data suggest that the wilderness breach is not causing a substantial interruption in longshore sediment transport or direction and is therefore not currently a sediment sink. Review of aerial photographs provides further support that the breach is relatively efficient at bypassing sediment to the western shoreline via migration of large bar complexes to the downdrift or western beaches.

The migration of the main channel of the breach would remain unchanged, as described in chapter 3. Data from July 2015 indicate that the location of the breach centerline has migrated approximately 200 meters to the west since initial formation. Although the rate of migration is not currently known, experts agree that the breach is expected to migrate in a westerly direction within the identified primary controls, approximately 1.5 kilometers west and 0.5 kilometer east of the breach centerline.

Natural closure of the breach could occur while the National Park Service is managing it under natural conditions. Closure would happen gradually as sand is deposited in and around the breach via altered sediment transport from current conditions. The closure would reduce the frequency of exchange between the ocean and bay waters, and this change would happen slowly over time. Overwash would occur regularly during this process, as the depth of the breach channel would gradually decrease with increased infilling. This process would change sediment transport and geomorphology over time, gradually reverting to conditions prior to the breach opening. However, since the open breach does not cause much change in sediment transport pattern, the natural closure similarly would not result in much change.

Alternative 3: No Human Intervention Unless Established Criteria are Exceeded (Proposed Action and NPS Preferred Alternative)

Under alternative 3, while the breach remains open, the impacts on sediment transport and geomorphology would be the same as described for alternative 2. The sediment transport and geomorphology patterns would continue, unchanged. Although the exact pattern or rate of breach migration is not known, it is believed by experts to be bounded 1.5 kilometers west and 0.5 kilometer east of the current breach orientation. If the breach were to close naturally, the impacts on sediment transport and geomorphology would also be the same as described for alternative 2. This would change sediment transport and geomorphological features to conditions similar to before the breach opened, and would be expected to happen slowly as part of natural coastal processes.

If the breach is determined to elevate the risk of severe storm damage in the form of loss of life, flooding, and other severe economic and physical damage, the breach would be closed using mechanical processes. The impacts of this closure would be the same as those described for alternative 1. The impacts from construction would be temporary and localized to the area of sand placement. Permanent impacts would occur from elimination of ocean mixing directly with bay water. This would create lower energy environments and decreased sediment transport on the bay side, possibly supporting benthic community and marsh growth at suitable water depth and clarity conditions. Additionally, closing the breach would limit the ability for salt marshes to expand on the flood delta, thus eliminating the natural migration process of the barrier island. On the ocean side, longshore transport would continue uninterrupted and the localized erosion downdrift of the breach would likely decrease or stop altogether.

Cumulative Impacts

There are several past, present, or reasonably foreseeable future actions that have a detectable effect on sediment transport and geomorphology including the Fire Island Inlet to Moriches Inlet stabilization project, the Fire Island Inlet to Montauk Point Reformulation Study, Suffolk County wetlands projects, and Long Island Intracoastal Waterway Federal Navigation Project. The Fire Island Inlet to Moriches Inlet stabilization project and the Fire Island Inlet to Montauk Point Reformulation Study beach nourishment projects have the potential to add material to the longshore

sediment budget, and those that are located east of the wilderness breach may affect the sediment transport patterns and geomorphology associated with the breach. Beach nourishment projects east of the breach could increase deposition in the vicinity of the wilderness breach. Ebb shoals could grow and/or the dimensions of the breach could decrease, reducing exchange between the ocean and bay side of the breach. The improvements to the wetland areas in Smith Point North County Park under the Suffolk County wetlands restoration would affect sediment transport and geomorphology near the breach by dampening current velocities, providing platforms for sediment deposition and providing a new source of sediment. Future dredging for the Long Island Intracoastal Waterway Federal Navigation Project may introduce sediment into the bay side system near the breach.

If the breach remains open, the direct exchange of sediment between the bay and ocean sides would continue, as would the localized erosion downdrift of the breach. The breach would likely continue to migrate in a westerly direction, although experts believe this migration would be bounded by erosion-resistant clay 1.5 kilometers west of the current location, and the rate of this migration is not known. The past, present, and reasonably foreseeable future actions identified above along with the open breach would cumulatively result in changes to the existing dynamic breach system (e.g., an increase in the longshore sediment budget, deposition, and ebb shoals and potential breach closures). However, this is a dynamic system within the bay that continues to experience natural changes in beach sediment transport and geomorphology and these cumulative changes would not necessarily be considered either adverse or beneficial; rather, a function of a natural dynamic system.

If the breach is closed mechanically, construction could have temporary impacts on sediment transport and would create a permanent geomorphological change to the breach. It would ultimately cause sediment transport to change towards conditions similar to before the breach opened. This includes a low energy environment on the bay side with an influx of ocean water only occurring during large storm events, and longshore transport occurring uninterrupted on the ocean side. This would also happen if the breach closed naturally. Similar to the cumulative impact scenario for the open breach, the past, present, and reasonably foreseeable future actions identified above along with the closed breach would cumulatively affect sediment transport and geomorphology in the vicinity of the breach; however, these effects would not necessarily be considered adverse or beneficial, but would result in changes in this dynamic system within the bay that naturally continues to experience changes in beach sediment transport and geomorphology.

Conclusion

The wilderness breach has changed sediment transport and geomorphology in the vicinity of the breach, although not to the potential extent it could, based on analysis of conditions since its opening in 2012. The open breach provides a conduit for stable exchange between the ocean and bay; however, it does not seem to be acting as a sediment sink and is therefore not interrupting longshore processes on the ocean side. Instead, it is bypassing sediment to the downshore ebb shoal and causing localized erosion downshore of the breach, but not past 1 kilometer. Beaches greater than 1 kilometer west of the breach are continuing to be nourished naturally from longshore drift. On the bay side of the breach, there is a potential for erosion, resulting from increased current velocities with the breach open. The width of the breach and shallow nature of the flood tidal delta are primary factors that dampen energy and therefore have reduced possible erosion that could occur in Great South Bay because of the wilderness breach. These conditions and processes would be expected to continue under alternative 2 and under alternative 3, while the breach remains open under natural conditions.

Since it opened in 2012, the breach has migrated approximately 200 meters west from its original location. Experts believe that erosion-resistant clay bound possible migration of the breach 1.5 kilometers west and 0.5 kilometer east of its current centerline. The ocean side and bay side conditions within these bounds are similar to where the breach is currently active and migration would likely produce similar effects to those observed since the breach opened.

Once the breach is closed (alternative 1 and alternative 3, if the National Park Service determines that the breach poses a threat to life and/or property), sediment transport on the ocean side and bay side would return to processes similar to those present prior to the breach. The extensive flood delta established by the wilderness breach would not expand or redistribute due to elimination of flood currents and reduced water velocities. On the ocean side after closure, sediment transport would continue to be dominated by longshore westward transport, but it would no longer be influenced by the breach. The localized erosion immediately west of the breach would lessen or stop.

Currently, the breach has affected sediment transport and geomorphology; however, these impacts, along with impacts that would occur from a closed breach, seem to be localized and may be more accurately termed changes that occur naturally as part of a dynamic barrier beach system, rather than beneficial or adverse impacts.

WATER QUALITY

Methodology

Water quality describes the physical and biological parameters in a waterbody that influence the abundance and distribution of upper trophic level organisms. The physical drivers include water clarity, nutrient concentrations, salinity, temperature, and dissolved oxygen levels. Several biological drivers, including phytoplankton, and harmful algae are sensitive to nutrients and other physical drivers and therefore provide a natural indicator of water quality. Changes in some of these parameters are reported to have occurred in central Great South Bay and areas east of the wilderness breach (as described for the geographic area below) since the breach formed.

Available data were reviewed and evaluated to describe changes observed since the formation of the breach. The ecological consequences for the changes in water clarity and quality since the wilderness breach formed are just beginning to be quantified, so it is uncertain whether the observed changes will remain over the long term. Several factors — in particular, the ongoing trend in water quality reduction, increase in brown tide frequency, natural variability in water quality and phytoplankton communities, and the relatively short time period over which breach effects have been evaluated — are sources of uncertainty. This uncertainty limits the understanding of the dynamic long-term effects of the presence of the wilderness breach on phytoplankton, water quality, or algal blooms. Data collected prior to the breach were used to describe conditions expected if the breach is closed.

Geographic Area

The geographic area analyzed for impacts on water quality consists of the areas from central Great South Bay east to western Moriches Bay. Water quality will be discussed for two regions: central Great South Bay and areas east of the wilderness breach, specifically Bellport Bay, Narrow Bay, and western Moriches Bay. These locations are identified in appendix A.

Alternative 1: Closure Using Mechanical Processes

Alternative 1 would mechanically fill and close the breach as soon as possible. Construction activities related to filling the breach with sand would result in the release of fine sediments into the water column, which could temporarily affect water clarity in the immediate vicinity of the breach. Silt curtains would be used on the bay side of the breach to allow suspended sediment to settle out of the water column in a controlled area, minimizing the area that is affected by the increased suspended sediment. Therefore, effects from this temporary impact are expected to be slight.

Once the breach is closed, the exchange of ocean and bay waters would be greatly reduced with mixing occurring only during storms large enough to cause overwash. This flushing is the basis for most of the positive changes to water quality from the open breach; therefore, water quality would be expected to return to conditions similar to those present prior to the breach. Because the changes to water quality are localized to areas immediately surrounding the breach, these changes would be expected to happen quickly, as the mixing of ocean and bay waters would end abruptly with the mechanical closure. With a closed breach, salinity would decrease, summer water temperatures would increase, water clarity would be reduced, dissolved oxygen levels would decrease, phytoplankton concentrations would increase, intensities of brown tides in areas east of the wilderness breach would increase, brown tide cells would be retained longer, and phytoplankton species would shift to higher concentrations of smaller form algae. Overall, water quality would be reduced with the largest changes occurring east of the wilderness breach. Water quality could be improved in central Great South Bay, which is seeing a higher frequency and intensity of brown tides with the circulation patterns created by the breach; however, the decline of the water quality in central Great South Bay is likely due to a combination of factors.

Climate change is expected to impact water quality in the northeast United States over the next 10 to 20 years; however, breach closure under alternative 1 would be complete as soon as possible. Therefore, the breach would be closed before any additional effects of climate change would start to manifest. Changes to water quality during the duration of the *Fire Island Wilderness Breach Management Plan and Environmental Impact Statement* (Breach Plan/EIS) under this alternative would be minimal.

Alternative 2: Status Determined Entirely by Natural Processes (No-Action Alternative)

The mixing of ocean and bay waters would continue through the wilderness breach and the mixing of marine and estuarine waters would continue to affect a suite of water quality parameters. The changes in water quality are not uniform across Great South Bay; most of the changes are greater east of the wilderness breach. Many of these changes would be expected to continue while the breach remains open, including increased salinity, decreased water temperatures during the summer months, increased water clarity, increased dissolved oxygen, decreased nitrogen, decreased concentrations of phytoplankton, decreased brown tide intensity in areas east of the wilderness breach, lower brown tide cell densities during brown tide events, faster clearing out of brown tide cells following bloom events, and a change in species composition toward larger form algae.

While temperature and salinity changes represent modifications to the aquatic environment in Great South Bay, these changes cannot be identified as adverse or beneficial. However, the water quality east of the wilderness breach from other changes (e.g., increased water clarity, decreased nitrogen) would continue to improve. The new circulation patterns associated with the wilderness breach

could be contributing to the degradation of water quality in central Great South Bay. Brown tides in this area would be expected to continue to be more frequent and more intense than those that occurred prior to the wilderness breach, though the increase cannot be directly attributed to the breach. Water quality in central Great South Bay has been declining since the mid-2000s; therefore, this negative change since the wilderness breach cannot be wholly attributed to the breach.

Natural closure of the wilderness breach could occur if it is governed by natural conditions. Closure by coastal processes could happen gradually as sand is deposited in and around the breach via sediment transport. The closure would reduce the amount and intensity of ocean and bay waters mixing, but the change would happen slowly. Overwash would occur regularly during this process, as the amount of sand in the breach progressively increases. Over time, this process would change water quality back to conditions similar to those present prior to the breach: salinity would decrease, summer water temperatures would increase, water clarity would be reduced, phytoplankton concentrations would increase, intensities of brown tides in areas east of the breach would increase, brown tide cells would be retained longer, and phytoplankton species would shift to higher concentrations of smaller form algae. Although natural closure of the wilderness breach would eventually reduce the benefits from flushing of the bay water with ocean water, the process would happen slowly and would be considered part of natural coastal processes.

Predicted rising water levels from climate change are expected to impact water quality by increasing the amount of marine water being pushed into estuaries and increasing eutrophication and sedimentation from loss of wetlands. Actions proposed by the Seashore under alternative 2 would not exacerbate the impacts caused by these climate change effects. By allowing natural processes to govern the condition of the breach, the dynamic barrier island system would be able to reach a natural equilibrium under these changing conditions.

Alternative 3: No Human Intervention Unless Established Criteria are Exceeded (Proposed Action and NPS Preferred Alternative)

Under alternative 3, while the status is determined by natural processes, the impacts on water quality would be similar to those described for alternative 2. The changes in physical parameters would continue with increased salinity and decreased temperatures in areas east of the breach. Water quality in these areas would be enhanced by increased water clarity, increased dissolved oxygen, a reduction in the intensity of brown tides in areas east of the breach, and reduced nitrogen levels. Water quality in central Great South Bay would continue to be affected by increased frequency and intensity of brown tides, which could be due at least in part to changed circulation patterns caused by the wilderness breach. The breach could also close naturally as described for alternative 2. While this would eventually reduce the benefits from flushing of the bay water with ocean water, the closure of the breach would happen slowly and would be considered part of natural coastal processes.

Alternative 3 would differ from alternative 2 in that the Seashore and other agencies would continue to monitor the breach. If any of the established criteria are exceeded, the National Park Service would initiate additional monitoring to evaluate whether or not the breach poses a threat to life and/or property. If the open breach were determined to elevate the risk of severe storm damage in the form of loss of life, flooding, and other severe economic and physical damage it would be closed mechanically. The impacts on water quality under alternative 3 for a closed breach scenario would be similar to those described for alternative 1. It is anticipated that the changes in water quality from the mixing of ocean and bay waters would remain localized to the breach and the immediate surrounding areas, similar to the observed changes that have occurred since the breach formed. If

other conditions influencing water quality remain the same, mechanical closure of the breach under alternative 3 would have the same impacts on water quality as described under alternative 1. The impacts during construction would be temporary, localized to the area of sand placement, and limited to the duration of construction activities. Once closed, there would be a decrease in circulation, decreased water clarity, decreased dissolved oxygen, and increase intensities of brown tides east of the wilderness breach. Because the changes to water quality are localized to areas immediately surrounding the breach, water quality would revert to conditions similar to those prior to the breach, and these changes would be expected to happen quickly, as the mixing of ocean and bay waters would end abruptly with the mechanical closure.

While the wilderness breach remains within established criteria, the Seashore would allow natural processes to continue under alternative 3. As such, the alternative would not add to the impacts caused by climate change, as described for alternative 2. If the breach were to elevate the risk of severe storm damage and require mechanical closure, the actions under alternative 3 could exacerbate the effects of climate change on water quality. The Old Inlet breach from the 1800s remained open for approximately 60 years. There is no way to accurately predict when the wilderness breach would close, but the breach remaining open for over 50 years is a reasonable prediction; therefore, the breach could remain open when the effects of climate change begin to manifest. Over the next 50 years, Great South Bay is expected to incur a number of changes due to climate change. Nutrient input from wastewater entering the bay and loss of wetlands due to rising water levels would be expected to cause the largest change to water quality. As discussed in chapter 3, this would result in greater amounts of nitrogen in the surface water. Closure of the wilderness breach would add to the eutrophication from the decrease in circulation and loss of the daily flushing of the bay and ocean waters.

Cumulative Impacts

Several past, present, or reasonably foreseeable future actions have a detectable effect on water quality, including the Fire Island Inlet to Montauk Point Reformulation Study, Suffolk County wastewater treatment improvements, USFWS habitat restoration projects, Suffolk County wetlands projects, and hard clam stocking. Development of the Fire Island Inlet to Montauk Point Reformulation Study has been an ongoing US Army Corps of Engineers (USACE) effort since its authorization in 1963. This program is aimed at managing the risk of coastal storm damages through beach nourishment and breach closures. Interim projects aimed at reducing changes in storm damage risk, such as the Breach Contingency Plan and Fire Island Inlet to Moriches Inlet stabilization project, have carried out beach nourishment projects and breach closures; therefore, the conditions under the Fire Island Inlet to Montauk Point Reformulation Study would not represent a change in current conditions. Although these programs only close breaches outside of the Fire Island Wilderness, they could have adverse impacts on the water quality in the areas analyzed for this Breach Plan/EIS. For example, Hurricane Sandy created three breaches, with two occurring east of the wilderness breach outside of the Fire Island Wilderness. By closing these breaches, natural barrier island processes were interrupted by eliminating the mixing of bay and ocean waters, thus retaining the current degraded conditions of the estuarine waters. Based on observations and data collected in central Great South Bay and areas east of the wilderness breach, allowing those breaches to remain open would have increased water clarity, reduced excess nutrients, and reduced residence time, all of which improve water quality. Conversely, the three wetland restoration projects within the geographic area analyzed for this Breach Plan/EIS would enhance water quality – a USFWS habitat restoration project in the Wertheim National Wildlife Refuge, which borders Bellport Bay, and two Suffolk County wetlands projects (the tidal wetlands at Beaverdam Creek, a tributary to Bellport Bay and the marsh at Smith Point County Park). Additionally, the Great South Bay Clam

Restoration Project would benefit water quality within the bay because clams are filter feeders, which allows them to absorb and sequester nutrients, as well as remove suspended solids from the water column. A large portion of the bay targeted for this project falls within the boundary of the Seashore. The wetlands and hard clam restoration projects would be beneficial to water quality, but the effects would be localized and slight. Suffolk County's wastewater treatment improvements would have the largest effect on water quality. The program will replace non-performing cesspools on Long Island, which are large contributors of excess nutrients to Great South Bay and the surrounding bays. This county-wide program would reduce eutrophication and improve water quality over a large area.

The beneficial impacts of the wilderness breach under natural conditions would contribute greatly to improving water quality in central Great South Bay and areas east of the breach. When considered with actions identified above, the beneficial impacts of the wilderness breach managed under natural conditions along with the beneficial impacts of the restoration projects would offset some of the impacts of breach closures under the Fire Island Inlet to Montauk Point Reformulation Study and its interim projects.

Mechanical closure of the wilderness breach would quickly return the water quality of the bay to conditions similar to those present prior to the breach, specifically in areas east of the wilderness breach. The adverse impacts of breach closures under the Fire Island Inlet to Montauk Point Reformulation Study and its interim projects, combined with the closure of the wilderness breach would result in cumulative adverse impacts with the breach closure contributing a substantial adverse increment. The result would be significant degradation of the water quality with water quality conditions similar to those present prior to the wilderness breach. The restoration projects, combined with the improvements in wastewater treatment in Suffolk County, would have beneficial impacts on water quality. Given the large, county-wide scale of the wastewater treatment improvements, the beneficial effects would be expected to offset the adverse increment contributed by closing the breach.

Conclusion

Water quality is the foundation for other resources in Great South Bay, and in many cases, controls the composition of species that can survive there. For example, temperatures above 25°C are detrimental to submerged aquatic vegetation and hard clam growth rates and since the breach occurred, temperatures in Bellport Bay have not exceeded 24°C (Gobler pers. comm. 2016). In general, water quality in the bay has improved since formation of the breach. The most substantial changes occur east of the wilderness breach in Bellport Bay, Narrow Bay, and western Moriches Bay, where improved water clarity and reduced nitrogen levels are significant. Residence time near the breach has decreased, allowing nutrients, phytoplankton, and other suspended material to exit the system to the ocean through the breach. The cooler temperatures of the bay during summer months help retain higher levels of dissolved oxygen. Managing the breach under natural conditions (alternatives 2 and 3) would continue to result in significant improvements in water quality east of the wilderness breach. Under these alternatives, the breach could also close naturally from coastal processes. Closure would happen slowly as the system deposits sand in and around the breach. The water quality would also gradually change as the mixing of estuarine and marine waters is reduced over time. If the breach is closed mechanically under alternative 1, the benefits of the water exchange would be abruptly stopped and water quality would return to conditions similar to those present prior to the breach. This degradation, including increased residence time, decreased in circulation, decreased water clarity, and increased intensities of brown tides east of the wilderness breach, would result in a significant adverse change in water quality, also contributing to significant degradation of

water quality throughout the bay in combination with other similar projects. If the breach were to be closed under alternative 3 because the National Park Service determined that it poses a threat to life and/or property and closes the breach, the mechanical closure would occur at some unknown time in the future. The impacts of the closure would be similar to those expected for alternative 1 if other conditions influencing water quality remain the same. However, because closure would occur in the future, Great South Bay is likely to incur changes from other projects, as discussed above in the "Cumulative Impacts" section. Although the Fire Island Inlet to Montauk Point Reformulation Study would not cause a change in water quality conditions, the restoration projects and the improvements in wastewater treatment in Suffolk County would improve water quality, especially the latter project. If the breach were to be closed in the future under alternative 3, the water quality would revert from current conditions; however, the water quality would be expected to be equivalent to or better than conditions prior to the breach.

ECOSYSTEM STRUCTURE AND PROCESSES

Methodology

The analysis of impacts on ecosystem structure and processes considered the changes to ecosystem structure characteristics such as total abundance, species diversity, diversity of feeding relationships, and the abundance of upper trophic level predators, as well as ecosystem processes or functions, such as suspension feeding. The effects of the wilderness breach that formed during Hurricane Sandy in 2012 are just beginning to be quantified and understood. Little information is available, from either before or after the breach, to describe some of the ecosystem level processes such as nutrient cycling, decomposition, and biomass turnover rates. The impacts on ecosystem structure and processes from the alternatives were analyzed qualitatively using available research data and observations on the components of the Great South Bay ecosystems and the best professional judgment of those researchers with experience with the ecosystems of the Great South Bay. More details on the analyses of specific species follow in the "Benthic Communities" and "Finfish and Decapod Crustaceans" sections.

Geographic Area

The geographic project area for ecosystem structure and processes is central Great South Bay east to western Moriches Bay.

Alternative 1: Closure Using Mechanical Processes

Construction activities related to filling the breach with sand would affect the ecosystem structure and processes to the extent that the flora and fauna of Great South Bay and the functions that they provide would be affected. Construction activities would result in both permanent and temporary impacts from heavy equipment construction noise, pumping and placement of the sand, and increased turbidity. Measures would be taken to reduce the impacts from construction activities. Grain size of the fill sand would be the same or slightly larger than the native sand, to the extent practicable. Using similar grain size would ensure that the newly placed sand would be consistent with present conditions and would not create measurable changes as sand is moved through natural processes after construction. Structural supports (sheet piling or sand filled geotextile tubes) would keep most of the sand in the designated area; however, the release of fine sediments into the water

column could affect plants and other aquatic life in the immediate vicinity of the breach. The increased turbidity would temporarily reduce water clarity. Silt curtains would be used on the bay side of the breach to allow suspended sediment to settle out of the water column in a controlled area, minimizing the area that is affected by the increased suspended sediment. The impacts from construction are discussed in detail in the "Benthic Communities" and "Finfish and Decapod Crustaceans" sections.

A closed breach would result in a long-term change in ecosystem structure and processes east of the wilderness breach. Mainly the fauna, flora, and the ecosystem functions that they provide would be affected. The lack of connectivity would lead to conditions similar to those present prior to the breach, such as reduced water quality. With the expected reduction in water clarity and salinity and a rise in temperature, eelgrass beds would likely decline, especially in the immediate vicinity of the breach. If the conditions are appropriate, widgeongrass could colonize areas previously occupied by eelgrass. This shift in submerged aquatic vegetation species would result in decreased refuge habitat for juvenile and adult fish and shellfish, which in turn would result in decreased species abundance and diversity. Widgeongrass also provides refuge habitat for aquatic species, but it is lower-quality habitat than eelgrass. Once the breach is closed, the extensive flood delta established by the wilderness breach would not expand because the transport of sediments into the flood delta would be greatly reduced. However, because of the reduced water velocities, the flood delta would not likely redistribute. Areas of the flood delta that are intertidal have the potential for salt marsh colonization; however, any salt marshes that become established would not be able to expand substantially because the transport of sediments would be limited to overwash events. The contribution of the breach to the recovery of ecosystem maturity in Great South Bay would be lost when the breach is closed resulting in long-term significant negative impacts. Less mature ecosystems are less healthy, less stable, and less resilient to disturbance. Specific adverse impacts from a decrease in ecosystem maturity would include decreased finfish abundance and species diversity, lower connectivity to the ocean, and poorer water quality.

Climate change is expected to impact water quality, and therefore the aquatic ecosystem of Great South Bay over the next 10 to 20 years; however, breach closure under alternative 1 would be complete as soon as possible. Therefore, the breach would be closed before any additional effects of climate change would start to manifest.

Alternative 2: Status Determined Entirely by Natural Processes (No-Action Alternative)

The breach has positively affected the Great South Bay ecosystem east of the wilderness breach; ecosystem maturity has increased in Great South Bay since the formation of the breach. The wilderness breach created platforms of sandy substrate in overwash areas and continues to allow the exchange of ocean and bay waters, which results in changes in salinity and temperature. These changes would lead to water quality conditions that favor eelgrass and allow recolonization in areas within the influence of the breach. Establishment of eelgrass is important, as it provides refuge habitat for fish and shellfish and is associated with an increase in biodiversity. Widgeongrass, the other submerged aquatic vegetation species in Great South Bay, would continue to inhabit the shallow, warmer areas of the bay where the temperatures are unfavorable for eelgrass. Post breach surveys have shown improvements in water quality, return of important eelgrass nursery and refuge habitat, and an increase in the abundance and diversity of finfish and invertebrates, demonstrating the onset of recovery of ecosystem maturity in Great South Bay. More mature ecosystems are healthier, more stable, and more resilient to disturbance. Several other attributes of ecosystem maturity including an increase in the diversity of feeding relationships, upper trophic level predators,

and migratory fish species are also possible, but there is not yet any data to indicate that these factors have increased. The open breach would have a significant positive effect on ecosystem structure and processes.

Natural closure of the breach could occur while the National Park Service is managing it under natural conditions, as discussed previously. The gradual closure of the breach would alter the aquatic habitats over time, gradually reverting to conditions prior to the breach opening. Although the process would occur naturally, the ecosystem maturity would also be expected to eventually decrease to conditions similar to those present prior to the breach.

Climate change in the northeast United States is expected to cause increases in the amount of marine water being pushed into estuaries, in nitrogen levels from a greater wastewater input into Great South Bay, and eutrophication and sedimentation from loss of wetlands. Because alternative 2 would allow natural process to govern the condition of the breach, the dynamic barrier island system would be able to reach a natural equilibrium under these changing conditions. Therefore, alternative 2 would not exacerbate the impacts on ecosystem structure and processes from climate change.

Alternative 3: No Human Intervention Unless Established Criteria are Exceeded (Proposed Action and NPS Preferred Alternative)

The impact on ecosystem structure and processes under alternative 3 while the breach remains within established criteria would be similar to those as described for alternative 2. Allowing for natural processes (open breach) would have an overall significant positive effect on ecosystem structure and processes, resulting in the beginning of recovery of ecosystem maturity in central Great South Bay and areas east of the wilderness breach. If the breach were to close naturally, the gradual closure of the breach would alter the aquatic habitats over time, gradually reverting to conditions prior to the breach opening. While the wilderness breach remains open and within established criteria, alternative 3 would not add to the impacts caused by climate change, as explained for alternative 2.

If any of the established criteria are exceeded, the National Park Service would initiate additional monitoring to evaluate whether or not the breach poses a threat to life and/or property. If the breach were to elevate the risk of severe storm damage in the form of loss of life, flooding, and other severe economic and physical damage and require mechanical closure, the impact on ecosystem structure and processes under alternative 3 would be similar to those described for alternative 1; however, the changes would take longer to occur. Natural processes would continue for an unknown length of time under this alternative, and the trend of increased ecosystem maturity is expected to continue while the breach remains open. A more mature ecosystem is more resilient to changes in the environment; therefore, a regression of system maturity to conditions similar to those present prior to the breach would take longer to be seen throughout the bay. Ecosystem processes and structure are largely dependent on certain water quality parameters; therefore, mechanical closure of the breach under alternative 3 would have the same impacts on ecosystem structure and processes as described under alternative 1, if other conditions influencing the water quality of Great South Bay remain the same. The timing for the effects to occur would be related to the length of time the breach remains open prior to closure and the extent to which the ecosystem has been able to mature. Ultimately, artificially closing the breach would have an overall significant negative effect on ecosystem structure and processes, resulting in an environment that would be less healthy, less stable, and less resilient to disturbance.

Climate change will likely produce measurable effects on the Great South Bay over the next 10 to 20 years. The Old Inlet breach from the 1800s remained open for approximately 60 years. There is no way to predict when the wilderness breach would close, but the breach remaining open for over 50 years is a reasonable prediction. Therefore, mechanical closure actions under alternative 3 could exacerbate the effects of climate change on ecosystem structure and processes. The impacts from climate change that would have the greatest impact on ecosystem structure and processes are the same as those identified for water quality: additional nutrient input from wastewater entering the bay and loss of wetlands due to rising water levels, which would result in greater amounts of nitrogen and sediment in the surface water, as well as decreased levels of dissolved oxygen. Closure of the wilderness breach would add to these impacts from the decrease in circulation and loss of the daily flushing of the bay and ocean waters.

Cumulative Impacts

The past, present, or reasonably foreseeable future actions that have a detectable effect on ecosystem structure and processes are the same as those identified for water quality: the Fire Island Inlet to Montauk Point Reformulation Study, Suffolk County wastewater treatment improvements, USFWS habitat restoration projects, Suffolk County wetlands projects, and hard clam stocking. The impacts from these actions as described in the "Water Quality" section would also affect ecosystem structure and processes, as the aquatic ecosystem is driven by the quality of the water. Specific to ecosystem structure and processes, the breach closures under the Fire Island Inlet to Montauk Point Reformulation Study and its interim projects would immediately prohibit species transiting through the breaches outside of the Fire Island Wilderness, which would have a direct effect on the abundance and distribution of species that comprise the ecosystem. Conversely, in addition to restoring ecosystem functions, the wetland restoration projects would reestablish wetland habitat for aquatic species, benefitting these species and the ecosystem.

The beneficial impacts of the wilderness breach under natural conditions would contribute greatly to improving ecosystem structure and processes in central Great South Bay and areas east of the breach. When considered with actions identified above, the beneficial impacts of the wilderness breach managed under natural conditions along with the beneficial impacts of the restoration projects would offset some of the impacts of the breach closures under the Fire Island Inlet to Montauk Point Reformulation Study. The open wilderness breach and restoration projects would retain and perhaps continue to increase the maturity of the ecosystem.

Mechanical closure of the wilderness breach would have significant adverse impacts on ecosystem structure and processes, specifically on the maturity of the ecosystem. The adverse impacts of breach closures under the Fire Island Inlet to Montauk Point Reformulation Study and its interim projects, combined with the closure of the wilderness breach would result in cumulative adverse impacts with the breach closure contributing a substantial adverse increment. The result would be a significant and quick decline in the maturity of the system, including a decline in eelgrass beds and species abundance and diversity. The restoration projects, combined with the improvements in wastewater treatment in Suffolk County, would have beneficial impacts on water quality and species habitat, resulting in an improvement in ecosystem maturity. Given the large, county-wide scale of the wastewater treatment improvements, the beneficial effects would be expected to offset the adverse increment contributed by closing the breach.

Conclusion

Under alternatives 2 and 3, the open breach would continue to allow the exchange of saltwater, organisms, and energy between the ocean and Great South Bay east of the wilderness breach. This has positively affected ecosystem structure by increasing total fish abundance and species diversity and ecosystem processes by increased connectivity with the ocean, improved water quality, reduced intensity of brown tides in areas east of the breach, increased salinity, and moderated water temperatures. There has been an increase in the abundance of some species and a decrease in other species since the breach formed. Increases in abundance are attributed to improved water quality, moderated water temperatures, and greater eelgrass habitat availability. Decreased abundance for some species may be related to changes to the environment (e.g., temperature and salinity) that are no longer favorable for those species. Improvements in water quality and more moderate summer water temperatures have favored the establishment of eelgrass, a high-quality habitat type for fish and invertebrates, east of the wilderness breach. The formation of the breach has created the potential for marsh habitat expansion on the flood tide deltas, which in turn could provide new habitat for fauna in the bay. Overall, connectivity between the bay and the ocean is creating environmental conditions consistent with a more mature, ecologically and functionally diverse ecosystem, resulting in a long-term significant beneficial effect.

Mechanically closing the breach (alternatives 1 and 3) would create short-term adverse impacts. During construction, increased turbidity would affect ecosystem structure and processes; however, this impact would be short-term and localized and mobile species would be able to relocate away from the turbidity at the onset of construction. In addition, silt curtains would be used to reduce turbidity in the bay. The abrupt closure of the wilderness breach under alternative 1 would return the bay to conditions similar to those that existed prior to the breach forming, resulting in long-term significant adverse effects on ecosystem structure and processes due to reduced connectivity with the ocean. Water quality, the potential for marsh habitat expansion, and the availability of eelgrass habitat would also decline, which would lead to decreased faunal abundance and diversity. There would be a decrease in species that prefer saline habitats and an increase in species that prefer freshwater or brackish habitats. The contribution of the breach to the recovery of ecosystem maturity in Great South Bay would be lost when the breach is closed resulting in long-term adverse impacts. Adverse impacts would include decreased biomass, decreased species diversity, lower connectivity to the ocean, lower water quality, decreased eelgrass, and lower potential for marsh habitat expansion. If the breach were to be closed under alternative 3, the mechanical closure would occur at some unknown time in the future. The same impacts described for alternative 1 would be expected under alternative 3 if the breach were to be closed if other factors affecting water quality remain the same; however, the changes would occur at a slower rate because the more mature ecosystem would be more resistant to environmental changes. A regression of system maturity to conditions similar to those present prior to the breach would take longer to be seen in the bay. Because closure would occur in the future, Great South Bay is likely to incur changes from other projects, as discussed above in the "Cumulative Impacts" section. Although the Fire Island Inlet to Montauk Point Reformulation Study would not cause a change in conditions, the restoration projects and the improvements in wastewater treatment in Suffolk County would improve water quality, especially the latter project. Because ecosystem processes and structure are largely dependent on certain water quality parameters, the improvements to water quality would be expected to support an ecosystem equivalent to or more mature than that which was present prior to the breach. Under alternatives 2 and 3, the breach could close naturally. Although the conditions would eventually be the same as those for a mechanically closed breach, the natural processes would close the breach gradually. The resulting effects would not be considered adverse, as they would be the result of barrier island processes.

BENTHIC COMMUNITIES

Methodology

The analysis of impacts on benthic communities (e.g., mussels, clams, polychaetes) considered the changes and disturbance to habitat, species, and the natural processes sustaining them that would occur from implementation of the alternatives. No pre- or post-breach benthic community data exists for the area in the immediate vicinity of the breach. The short time that has elapsed since the formation of the breach limits our understanding of the dynamic long-term effects of the breach on benthic communities. Like most biological communities, benthic communities can be highly dynamic, making it difficult to distinguish between natural variation and changes that occur as part of a recovery or transition to a different type of community. The impacts on benthic communities were analyzed qualitatively using data collected from past studies of the benthic communities in Great South Bay as documented in the technical synthesis report (Methratta et al. 2017). In addition, pre- and post-breach data on hard clams was also used in the analysis.

Geographic Area

The geographic project area for benthic communities is Great South Bay in areas east of the breach, which include Bellport Bay, Narrow Bay, and western Moriches Bay.

Alternative 1: Closure Using Mechanical Processes

Under alternative 1, the construction activities to close the breach would affect benthic organisms. Direct adverse impacts would result from sand placement and installation of sheet piling, which would smother sessile or slow moving invertebrates in the breach, resulting in direct loss of these resources. Indirect impacts would result from increased turbidity due to the release of fine sediments into the water column. Increased sedimentation and siltation from turbidity can result in harm to habitat areas for aquatic life. Indirect impacts may include changing the habitat to the extent that organisms are unable to reestablish in an area, interfering with feeding for suspension feeders, reducing visibility for visual foraging predators, and reducing reproductive success rates for broadcast spawners. To reduce turbidity, silt curtains would be used to allow suspended sediment to settle out of the water column, minimizing the area that would be affected by increased suspended sediment. Grain size of the fill sand would be the same or slightly larger than the native sand to the extent practicable. Using similar grain size would ensure that the newly placed sand would be consistent with present conditions, which would help to mitigate impacts to benthic community habitat.

Closing the wilderness breach would cause a reduction in the exchange of surface water between the ocean and the bay, resulting in a shift of the benthic community structure similar to pre-breach conditions, where a lower-flow estuarine community was present. The east-west gradients apparent in certain species in Great South Bay prior to the wilderness breach would likely be re-established, along with water column properties similar to those present prior to the breach. The Great South Bay estuary would change from a system dominated by benthic organisms feeding on high quality phytoplankton imported from the marine environment to a more pelagic-dominated system characterized by high concentrations of low quality phytoplankton that are not readily usable by the benthic community and that are fueled by relatively high nutrient concentrations.

Changes in sediment composition may occur if the breach closes, although the nature and rate of change depends on whether and how quickly the flood shoals spread out to the surrounding region, and whether high-organic sediments accumulate in the region. Reduced flow would allow settling of smaller, high-organic sediments in the region, so eventually the sediments could become organic-enriched, favoring a low-flow, high-organic, less saline benthic community development. Similarly, changes in water depth would accompany the spreading of the flood shoals. In general, any areas where eelgrass or marshes have colonized would likely be more resistant to rapid movement or spreading, the present channel area would be filled, and any surrounding channelized areas that become depositional in nature due to reducing water flow would fill and become shallower. The benthic species composition in the submerged aquatic vegetation might change, as conditions favoring eelgrass (higher salinity, more moderate water temperatures) would be reversed after breach closure.

Benthic communities of Great South Bay will be affected by climate change over the next 10 to 20 years; however, under alternative 1, the wilderness breach would be mechanically closed as soon as possible. Therefore, the breach would be closed before any additional effects of climate change would start to manifest. Although the effects of climate change on water quality are currently being observed, the changes to benthic communities for the duration of the Breach Plan/EIS under this alternative would be minimal and would not add to the adverse impacts anticipated in the long-term from climate change.

Alternative 2: Status Determined Entirely by Natural Processes (No-Action Alternative)

The breach has changed and modified the benthic community environment due to increases in salinity, water flow, sediment grain size, and cooler summer water temperatures. Populations of mobile, short-lived species in this area are likely to have changed rapidly, while populations of long-lived species including hard clams are expected to show slower changes. The breach has caused burial of certain intertidal communities where flood tide deltas have formed, but formation of new intertidal areas at the edges of these deltas occurred and may have led to a shift in epibenthic species composition. For example, a potential shift from blue crab to lady crab associated with changes in salinity has been reported, as discussed in the "Finfish and Decapod Crustaceans" section. Changes in epibenthic communities may have also occurred after the wilderness breach, as low numbers of shrimp were found in submerged aquatic vegetation beds near the breach in 2014. The low shrimp numbers were thought to be associated with high predation rates from the greater presence of foraging fish, which likely entered the area from marine waters.

Overall, the formation of the breach has had positive and negative effects on hard clams depending on the region of the bay where they are located. Several factors that affect hard clam growth and reproduction have been affected by the breach, mainly the availability of high quality food resources for hard clams and water temperature. Severe food limitation can be caused by brown tide algal blooms, which cannot be used as food by hard clams. Increased exchange of water through the breach may have led to decreased summer water temperatures in the bay, which has the potential to positively affect hard clams. In areas where the temperature reaches above or below the optimal range for hard clams, the impact on hard clams would be negative. The important role of food limitation and temperature for hard clam growth was demonstrated in a pre-breach study in Great South Bay. The results of this study provided strong field-based evidence for the effect of food availability and temperature on hard clam growth rates in Great South Bay.

Predation is another factor affecting hard clams. Predation on invertebrates was found to increase near inlets where environmental conditions allow for marine predators, as well as high salinity tolerant estuarine predators to occur. In addition, predation by jellyfish and other grazers on clam larvae can have a negative effect on the clam population in Great South Bay. The increased salinity in the immediate vicinity of the wilderness breach could have negative effects on hard clam populations if the range of optimal salinity for survival is exceeded. Additionally, high salinity water favors the growth of a hard clam parasite that could have negative effects on the hard clam population. Taken together, this information indicates that the change in salinity as a result of the breach has the potential to create unfavorable conditions for hard clams in the immediate vicinity of the wilderness breach.

Since the breach formed, several studies have shown that the success of hard clams has greatly improved in Great South Bay. Measures of clam success have shown improvement, including individual growth rates measured as ash-free dry weight and shell length, and condition index, which is a commonly used index of clam health and spawning potential. Improvements in clam growth and condition index are attributed to improvements in water quality, as increased rates of flushing are able to locally suppress blooms of brown tide algae and improve food quality. However, despite improved measures of clam success, there has been no reported change in the size of the hard clam population in Great South Bay since the breach formed. Landings data from before and after the breach formed indicate no major change in the number of clams harvested from Great South Bay. However, given that hard clams require at least four years to attain harvestable size after settlement, any recovery in hard clam populations brought about by the breach would not yet be reflected by harvest statistics. There are no fisheries-independent bay-wide surveys of clam population size in Great South Bay; therefore, the response of the hard clam population standing stock to the change in environmental conditions caused by the breach remains unresolved. Although environmental conditions that favor hard clam success have occurred since the breach, it is not well understood whether these improvements will be able to overcome the low spawning and reproductive success that has resulted from extremely low clam densities throughout the bay.

Natural closure of the breach could occur while the National Park Service is managing it under natural conditions. Closure by coastal processes could happen gradually as sand is deposited in and around the breach via sediment transport. The closure would slowly reduce the exchange of surface water between the ocean and the bay, gradually resulting in a benthic community structure shift back to conditions similar to those present prior to the breach where a lower flow estuarine community (similar to those that have existed during times when the Old Inlet and breach were not open) was present.

Climate change in the northeast United States is expected to cause increases in the amount of marine water being pushed into estuaries, in nitrogen levels from a greater wastewater input into Great South Bay, and eutrophication and sedimentation from loss of wetlands. Because the Seashore would manage the wilderness breach under natural conditions, alternative 2 would not exacerbate the impacts on benthic communities from climate change. The dynamic barrier island system would be able to reach a natural equilibrium under the changing conditions.

Alternative 3: No Human Intervention Unless Established Criteria are Exceeded (Proposed Action and NPS Preferred Alternative)

While the wilderness breach remains open and within established criteria, the impacts on benthic communities under alternative 3 would be similar to those described for alternative 2. An open breach would continue to allow for conditions that favor a high-flow, high-salinity benthic

community. If the breach were to close naturally, it would slowly reduce the exchange of surface water between the ocean and the bay gradually resulting in a benthic community structure shift back to conditions similar to those present prior to the breach where a lower flow estuarine community was present. Under these conditions, alternative 3 would not add to the impacts on benthic communities caused by climate change, as explained for alternative 2.

If any of the established criteria are exceeded, the National Park Service would initiate additional monitoring to evaluate whether or not the breach poses a threat to life and/or property. If the breach were to elevate the risk of severe storm damage in the form of loss of life, flooding, and other severe economic and physical damage and require mechanical closure, the impacts on benthic communities under alternative 3 would be similar to those described for alternative 1, if other conditions influencing water quality remain the same. The impacts during construction would be temporary, localized to the area of sand placement, and limited to the duration of construction activities. Once closed, there would be a change from a marine-influenced, benthic dominated system to a more pelagic-dominated system fueled by relatively high nutrient concentrations. The changes to benthic communities are localized to areas immediately surrounding the breach where water quality is influenced by the exchange of bay and ocean waters. This mixing would end abruptly with the mechanical closure and would result in changes to the benthic communities.

It is estimated that climate change will produce measurable effects on the Great South Bay over the next 10 to 20 years. Based on the breach at Old Inlet, it is not unreasonable to assume that the wilderness breach could remain open for 50 years or more. Therefore, the breach could be open when the effects of climate change begin to manifest. Climate change is expected to cause additional nutrient input from wastewater entering the bay and loss of wetlands due to rising water levels, which would result in greater amounts of nitrogen and sediment in the surface water, as well as decreased levels of dissolved oxygen. The mechanical closure actions under alternative 3 would exacerbate the effects of climate change on benthic communities due to a decrease in circulation and loss of the daily flushing of the bay and ocean waters.

Cumulative Impacts

The past, present, or reasonably foreseeable future actions that have a detectable effect on benthic communities are the same as those identified for water quality: the Fire Island Inlet to Montauk Point Reformulation Study, Suffolk County wastewater treatment improvements, USFWS habitat restoration projects, Suffolk County wetlands projects, and hard clam stocking. The impacts from these actions as described in the "Water Quality" section would also affect benthic communities, as benthic species are extremely sensitive to changes in temperature, salinity, and water circulation. Specific to benthic communities, the breach closures under the Fire Island Inlet to Montauk Point Reformulation Study and its interim projects would limit dispersal of larvae of benthic species, alter sediment composition, and reduce eelgrass beds that are used as refuge. In addition to restoring ecosystem functions, the wetland restoration projects would reestablish wetland habitat for aquatic species, benefitting these species and the ecosystem, and the hard clam restocking could bolster the species in Great South Bay.

The wilderness breach managed under natural conditions would continue to provide a more marine, less estuarine benthic community and improved water quality in areas east of the breach. When the actions described above are combined with open wilderness breach, there would be slight beneficial impacts on the benthic community; the improved water quality, restored habitat, and hard clam stocking would work to offset the adverse impacts of the breach closures under the Fire Island Inlet to Montauk Point Reformulation Study and its interim projects.

If the breach were closed mechanically, the Great South Bay estuary would change from a marine-influenced, benthic dominated system to a more pelagic-dominated system fueled by relatively high nutrient concentrations. The closure of the wilderness breach, combined with the actions described above, would result in cumulative adverse impacts, with the breach closure contributing a substantial adverse increment.

The restoration projects, combined with the improvements in wastewater treatment in Suffolk County, would improve water quality and habitat and stock hard clams throughout Great South Bay. Given the large, county-wide scale of the wastewater treatment improvements, the beneficial impacts from these projects would be expected to offset the adverse increment contributed by closing the breach.

Conclusion

The conditions of the open breach (alternatives 2 and 3) have resulted in areas near the breach, including southern Bellport Bay, Narrow Bay, and western Moriches Bay becoming more saline, higher in dissolved oxygen, and more moderate in summer and winter water column temperatures. All of this favors the development of a more marine, less estuarine benthic community. The formation of the breach has resulted in adverse and beneficial effects on hard clams depending on the region of the bay where they are located. In Bellport Bay, Narrow Bay, and Western Moriches, water quality has improved due to the export of water to the open ocean, which has improved the effects of brown tide, moderated summer temperatures, and improved the quality and quantity of food resources for hard clams. Right at the breach, food resources are reported to be less abundant and of lower quality and predation is reported to be greater. Leaving the breach open is likely to allow the areas near the breach to become more like the benthic communities near the existing inlets and would allow the ongoing change toward a high salt, higher flow regime to continue.

Construction activities under alternatives 1 and 3 to close the breach would adversely affect benthic organisms. Direct adverse impacts would result from sand placement and installation of sheet piling, which would smother sessile or slow moving invertebrates in the breach, resulting in direct loss of these resources. Indirect impacts would result from increased turbidity, which can affect benthic habitat quality due to increased sedimentation, and siltation, which can result in harm to habitat areas for fish and aquatic life.

A closed breach (closed either mechanically under alternatives 1 and 3 or by natural processes under alternatives 2 and 3) would return the bay to conditions similar to those present prior to the breach. There would be a reduction in the exchange of surface water between the ocean and the bay resulting in a benthic community structure shift back to conditions similar to those present prior to the breach where a lower flow estuarine community (similar to those that have existed during times when the breach was not open) was present. If the breach were to close naturally under alternatives 2 or 3, these changes would occur gradually, would occur due to natural processes, and would not be considered an adverse impact. Mechanical closure under alternatives 1 and 3 would have the same end result; however, the effects of closure would not occur at the same rate for both alternatives. Under alternative 1, changes would occur relatively quickly, as the effects on benthic communities from the breach are localized in the immediate vicinity of the breach. If the breach were to be closed under alternative 3, the mechanical closure would occur at some unknown time in the future. Because the breach would remain open for some time, Great South Bay is likely to incur changes from other projects, as discussed above in the “Cumulative Impacts” section. Although the Fire Island Inlet to Montauk Point Reformulation Study would not cause a change in water quality conditions, the restoration projects and the improvements in wastewater treatment in Suffolk

County would improve water quality, especially the latter project. If the breach were to be closed in the future under alternative 3, the benthic communities, which are dependent on certain water quality parameters, would change from current conditions. Populations of mobile, short-lived species in this area would change rapidly, while populations of long-lived species including hard clams are expected to show slower changes. Once the breach is closed, there will be a shift of the benthic community structure to a lower-flow estuarine community; however, with expected improvements in water quality from other projects, the ecosystem would be expected to have lower nutrient concentrations than were present prior to the breach, which could result in changes to the benthic species present.

FINFISH AND DECAPOD CRUSTACEANS

Methodology

The analysis of impacts on finfish and decapod crustaceans (e.g., crabs and shrimp) considered the changes and disturbance to habitat, species, and the natural processes sustaining them that would occur as a result of the implementation of the alternatives. The impacts on finfish and decapod crustaceans from the alternatives were analyzed qualitatively using fish and invertebrate population data collected from surveys by the US Army Corps of Engineers and EEA Inc., as documented in the technical synthesis report (Methratta et al. 2017).

There are limitations in the available data. Patterns of change in the finfish and decapod crustacean community since the breach formed are just beginning to emerge, as researchers only have three years of data and observations. There has been little elaboration on how the observed changes may affect ecosystem function or how burgeoning populations of species such as lady crab may affect the overall ecology of Great South Bay, although such efforts are planned. Increased energy exchange with the open ocean could prove to have important implications for finfish and decapod communities. There has not been time for studies to take place to address these questions or for results of such studies to make it into the published literature. While much work has been done, the long-term effects of the open breach on the Great South Bay finfish and decapod communities are not known.

Geographic Area

The geographic project area for finfish and decapod crustaceans is Great South Bay east of the breach including Bellport Bay, Narrow Bay, and Moriches Bay.

Alternative 1: Closure Using Mechanical Processes

Alternative 1 would close the wilderness breach without any further monitoring of the conditions. Construction activities to close the breach would result in short-term adverse impacts on finfish and decapod crustaceans. Indirect impacts would result from increased turbidity due to the release of fine sediments into the water column from construction activities. Turbidity can affect fish habitat quality due to increased sedimentation and siltation, which can result in harm to habitat areas for fish and aquatic life. Turbidity in the water column can reduce visibility for fish and therefore the ability to conduct activities that require vision such as hunting for prey, avoiding predators, or searching for mates. Most mobile species, such as fish and crabs, would be able to relocate away from the turbidity

at the onset of construction. To reduce turbidity in the bay, silt curtains would be used to allow suspended sediment to settle out of the water column in a controlled area, minimizing the area that is affected by increased suspended sediment. Actions to drive sheet piling would likely cause concussive forces and shock waves that could adversely impact fish in the vicinity of project site. Fish would likely leave the construction area temporarily but return once the activity is complete.

Overall, a closed breach would result in impacts on finfish and decapod crustaceans due to reduced connectivity between the open ocean and Great South Bay. This lack of connectivity would lead to conditions similar to those present prior to the breach, such as reduced water quality and decreased eelgrass habitat availability, resulting in decreased finfish species abundance and diversity. The decline of eelgrass beds in favor of widgeon grass is likely, which is less effective as refugia from predation for shellfish and juvenile and adult fish. There would be a decrease in abundance for species that prefer higher salinities (e.g., lady crab) and an increase in abundance on species that require freshwater and brackish water habitats (e.g., blue crab). Invertebrate abundance may increase where fish abundance is low after the breach is closed, as predation by fish would be reduced. The distribution of the finfish and invertebrate species would likely change from current conditions.

Climate change is expected to impact water quality, and therefore aquatic species, in the northeast United States over the next 10 to 20 years; however, mechanical closure of the breach under alternative 1 would be complete as soon as possible. Therefore, the breach would be closed before any additional effects of climate change would start to manifest. Changes to finfish and decapod crustaceans from climate change during the timeframe of this Breach Plan/EIS under this alternative would be minimal.

Alternative 2: Status Determined Entirely by Natural Processes (No-Action Alternative)

The opening of the breach has resulted in an increase in salinity and moderated summertime water temperatures due to an influx of ocean water in the bay thus leading to changes in the distribution and abundance of finfish and decapod crustaceans. The analysis of the impacts of the open breach to finfish and decapod crustaceans was reached by looking at comparisons made between faunal surveys conducted in the decade prior to the breach and surveys conducted after the breach formed. The distribution and abundance of aquatic organisms is closely tied to their salinity preferences. Finfish abundance at sites in Great South Bay has increased relative to other sites on the south shore of Long Island since the breach formed, resulting in beneficial effects to finfish. There has also been an increase in lady crab abundance, a species that prefers higher salinities. With the increased salinity, habitat for freshwater and brackish water species has declined since the breach formed. Blue crab prefers estuarine salinity conditions, and there has been an 80% decline in blue crab catch after the breach formed. However, it is possible that blue crabs have retreated to more brackish water in the tributaries, but no data are yet available to determine this.

Another effect from the breach to fish is the establishment of eelgrass beds. Eelgrass provides nursery habitat for juvenile fish and refugia from predation for juvenile and adult fish. Since the breach, researchers have found increasing fish abundance in beds of eelgrass and higher densities of juvenile summer flounder and tropical species in eelgrass beds adjacent to the breach. As previously stated, there is an inverse adverse/beneficial relationship between fish and invertebrates near the breach. After the breach formed, lower grass shrimp densities were observed near the wilderness breach where higher fish densities were observed, which could be driving down shrimp abundance.

Natural closure of the breach could occur while the Seashore is managing it under natural conditions. Closure by coastal processes could happen gradually as sand is deposited in and around the breach via sediment transport. The closure would slowly reduce the exchange of surface water between the ocean and the bay resulting in changes to finfish and decapod crustaceans habitat due to reduced connectivity. This would lead to conditions similar to those present prior to the breach, such as reduced water quality and decreased eelgrass habitat availability, resulting in decreased species abundance and diversity.

Over the next 10 to 20 years, climate change could affect finfish and decapod crustaceans through increases in the amount of marine water being pushed into estuaries, in nitrogen levels from a greater wastewater input into Great South Bay, and eutrophication and sedimentation from loss of wetlands. However, alternative 2 would allow natural processes to dictate the condition of the wilderness breach. These natural barrier island processes would be able to reach a natural equilibrium under changing conditions. Therefore, alternative 2 would not exacerbate the impacts on finfish and decapod crustaceans from climate change.

Alternative 3: No Human Intervention Unless Established Criteria are Exceeded (Proposed Action and NPS Preferred Alternative)

The impact on finfish and decapod crustaceans under alternative 3 while the breach is open under natural conditions would be the same as described for alternative 2. The open wilderness breach has resulted in an increase in abundance for finfish and crustacean species that prefer higher salinities and a decrease in abundance on species that require freshwater and brackish water habitats. Overall, there has been an increase in finfish species abundance and diversity. If the breach were to close naturally, changes in species abundance and diversity would occur at a slower rate if the breach closes on its own. Under these conditions, alternative 3 would not add to the impacts of climate change on finfish and decapod crustaceans, as described for alternative 2.

If any of the established criteria are exceeded, the National Park Service would initiate additional monitoring to evaluate whether or not the breach poses a threat to life and/or property. If the breach were to elevate the risk of severe storm damage in the form of loss of life, flooding, and other severe economic and physical damage and were to be closed, the impact on finfish and decapod crustaceans from mechanical closure would be similar to those described in for alternative 1; however, the changes would take longer to occur. A closed breach would result in a decrease in abundance for finfish and crustacean species that prefer higher salinities and an increase in abundance of species that require freshwater and brackish water habitats. Overall, there would be a decrease in finfish species abundance and diversity from the decline of eelgrass beds, and an increase in invertebrates in the immediate vicinity of the breach from the decline in fish predation in this area. If the breach were closed under alternative 3, it would be at some period in the future, allowing the maturation of the ecosystem to continue. Because a more mature ecosystem is more resilient to change, the regression of the finfish and decapod crustacean communities to conditions similar to those prior to the breach would take longer to occur.

Climate change will likely produce measurable effects on the Great South Bay over the next 10 to 20 years. The Old Inlet breach from the 1800s remained open for approximately 60 years. There is no way to predict when the wilderness breach would close, but the breach remaining open for over 50 years is a reasonable prediction. Therefore, the breach would be open when the effects of climate change would start to manifest. The impacts from climate change that would have the greatest impact on finfish and decapod crustaceans are the same as those identified for water quality. The mechanical closure actions under alternative 3 would exacerbate the effects of climate change on

finfish and decapod crustaceans from the decrease in circulation and loss of the daily flushing of the bay and ocean waters.

Cumulative Impacts

The past, present, or reasonably foreseeable future actions that have a detectable effect on finfish and decapod crustaceans are the same as those identified for water quality: the Fire Island Inlet to Montauk Point Reformulation Study, Suffolk County wastewater treatment improvements, USFWS habitat restoration projects, Suffolk County wetlands projects, and hard clam stocking. The impacts from these actions as described in the "Water Quality" section would also affect finfish and crustaceans, as the aquatic ecosystem is driven by the quality and the physical parameters of the water. Specific to finfish and decapod crustaceans, the breach closures under the Fire Island Inlet to Montauk Point Reformulation Study and its interim projects would immediately prohibit species transiting through the breaches outside of the Fire Island Wilderness, which would have a direct effect on the abundance and distribution of species that comprise the ecosystem. Additionally, the breach closures would inhibit the mixing of bay and ocean waters, artificially retaining a more estuarine environment. Conversely, in addition to restoring ecosystem functions, the wetland restoration projects would reestablish wetland habitat for aquatic species, benefitting these species and the ecosystem.

The wilderness breach managed under natural conditions would continue to provide more marine, less estuarine habitat, improved water quality in areas east of the breach, and increased diversity and abundance of finfish. When the actions described above are combined with open wilderness breach, there would be slight beneficial impacts on finfish; the connectivity between the bay and the ocean, the improved water quality, and the restored habitat would work to offset the adverse impacts of the breach closures under the Fire Island Inlet to Montauk Point Reformulation Study and its interim projects.

If the breach were closed mechanically, the Great South Bay estuary would revert to a more estuarine habitat with degraded water quality. The closure of the wilderness breach, combined with the actions described above, would result in cumulative adverse impacts with the breach closure contributing a substantial adverse increment. The restoration projects, combined with the improvements in wastewater treatment in Suffolk County, would improve water quality and therefore habitat quality throughout the bay. Given the large, county-wide scale of the wastewater treatment improvements, the beneficial impacts from these projects would be expected to offset the adverse increment contributed by closing the breach.

Conclusion

Under alternatives, 2 and 3, the open wilderness breach would continue the exchange of saltwater, organisms, and energy between the open ocean and Great South Bay. There has been an increase in the abundance of some species (e.g., finfish, lady crab) and a decrease in other species (e.g., blue crab) since the breach formed. Finfish diversity has also increased since the breach formed. Increases in abundance for finfish are attributed to improved water quality, moderated water temperatures, and greater eelgrass habitat availability. Decreased abundance for some species may be related to changes to the environment (e.g., temperature and salinity) that are no longer favorable for those species. The movement of more saline water into the bay is improving the water quality, allowing for the movement of higher trophic level fish into Great South Bay, thus creating environmental conditions consistent with a more mature, ecologically and functionally diverse ecosystem. Overall,

there has been an increase in finfish species abundance and diversity due to the wilderness breach, resulting in a benefit to finfish. A change in species composition has also occurred such that data shows a decrease in abundance for species that prefer higher salinities (e.g., blue crab) and an increase in abundance on species (e.g., lady crab) that require freshwater and brackish water habitats.

Alternative 1 would mechanically close the wilderness breach and mechanical closure is a potential future action under alternative 3. Mechanical closure under alternative 1 and 3 would have the same end result; however, the effects of closure would not occur at the same rate for both alternatives. The construction activities would create increased turbidity, which would adversely affect finfish and decapod crustaceans; however, this impact would be localized and these mobile species would be able to relocate away from the turbidity at the onset of construction. In addition, silt curtains would be used to reduce turbidity in the bay.

A closed breach (either mechanically under alternatives 1 and 3 or naturally under alternatives 2 and 3) would return the bay to conditions similar to those present prior to the breach, resulting in impacts on finfish and decapod crustaceans due to reduced connectivity to the open ocean. If the breach were to close naturally under alternatives 2 or 3, these changes would occur gradually, would occur due to natural processes, and would not be considered an adverse impact. The closed breach would result in reduced water quality and decreased eelgrass habitat availability and would lead to decreased finfish species abundance and diversity, resulting in an adverse impact to finfish. A decrease in abundance for species that prefer higher salinities, such as the lady crab, and an increase in abundance on species that require freshwater and brackish water habitats, such as blue crab, would also occur. Impacts would include decreased abundance and species diversity, lower connectivity to the ocean, and development of a less complex food web with fewer trophic links. These impacts would be expected under alternative 3 if the breach were to be closed; however, the changes would occur at a slower rate than expected under alternative 1. Because the breach would remain open for an unknown length of time, the beneficial effects of the breach would continue to create a more mature ecosystem, which is more resilient to changes to the environment. Additionally, because closure would occur in the future, Great South Bay is likely to incur changes from other projects, as discussed above in the "Cumulative Impacts" section. Although the Fire Island Inlet to Montauk Point Reformulation Study would not cause a change in conditions of the bay, the restoration projects and the improvements in wastewater treatment in Suffolk County would improve water quality, especially the latter project. Improvements to the water quality would support ecosystem maturity. Therefore, the ecosystem changes from the closed breach described above would take longer to occur.

TRANSPORTATION – VEHICLE ACCESS

Methodology

The effects on access to the communities of Fire Island for emergency service personnel, residents, and contractors were determined by comparing the means of access prior to and after the breach. The impacts on transportation time and costs were analyzed quantitatively using information from personal communication and standard operating procedures to predict changes in access and emergency response under each alternative.

Geographic Area

The geographic project area for transportation includes the south shore of Long Island and the communities between Sailors Haven and the breach.

Alternative 1: Closure Using Mechanical Processes

Alternative 1 would mechanically fill and close the breach as soon as possible. The National Park Service would communicate with Fire Island and Long Island residents to inform them about construction activities and mitigation measures that would be applied to reduce impacts. During construction, heavy equipment would be operated in the national seashore. To address potential health and safety concerns, prior to construction, the Seashore would prepare a health and safety plan. The plan would meet Occupational Safety and Health Act requirements and would identify areas of concern to health and safety and would describe measures to eliminate or reduce these risks. Visitors would be excluded from the construction area. Time-of-year restrictions for federal and state-listed ground-nesting shorebirds and federal listed sea turtles (April - October) coincide with the popular and more crowded summer beach season at the Seashore, thus mitigating impacts to visitors since construction would occur during lower visitation periods.

Construction would take less than 3 months, and following construction, connectivity would be restored between the east and west portions of the Fire Island Wilderness. Law enforcement and permit holders would be able to access east end communities, such as Davis Park and Water Island, by vehicle from the east at Smith Point County Park and the Wilderness Visitor Center, depending on the high tide cycle and weather conditions; this is consistent with pre-breach conditions. This connectivity could improve the response time for non-critical patients in Davis Park and Water Island; however, patients suffering severe, life-threatening emergencies would continue to be transported via helicopter or vessel. Closure of the wilderness breach would have a slight benefit on public health and safety due to restored connectivity, but would not have a significant beneficial impact on patient care or response times. For residents and contractors, this connectivity could reduce travel time for accessing their homes and job sites. However, as presented in table 4, there has been an overall decrease in permits issued, but the percentage of permits for access to the east and west end communities has not changed considerably, indicating that the benefits of increased connectivity would only apply to a few permit holders.

Alternative 2: Status Determined Entirely by Natural Processes (No-Action Alternative)

Under alternative 2, the wilderness breach would be managed under natural conditions. The breach could close naturally under this alternative. If this were to occur, there would be slight beneficial changes to public health and safety due to restored connectivity between the east and west portions of the Fire Island Wilderness, as described for alternative 1.

The wilderness breach had an effect on how law enforcement responds to Davis Park and Water Island by altering the route emergency response units use to access the eastern communities. Prior to the wilderness breach, law enforcement and emergency services could access Davis Park and Water Island by vehicle from the east at Smith Point County Park and the Wilderness Visitor Center; however, this means of travel was dependent on the high tide cycle and weather conditions. Since the breach formed, emergency response personnel gain access through the western end of Fire

Island instead of the east. This process would continue under alternative 2; however, since this has been the more frequent and preferred method of response previous to the formation of the breach and since patients suffering severe, life-threatening emergencies would continue to be transported via helicopter or vessel, there would not be a change in emergency response time.

Similar to emergency services, residents and contractors with driving permits for the east end communities accessed these communities from the east prior to the breach, as long as tide and weather conditions allowed. Since the breach, these permit holders have been accessing the east end communities through the western end of Fire Island. This method of travel would continue under alternative 2 and would continue to cause increased travel time and costs.

Alternative 3: No Human Intervention Unless Established Criteria are Exceeded (Proposed Action and Preferred Alternative)

Under alternative 3, while the breach remains open, the impacts on emergency response time and resident and contractor travel time would be the same as described for alternative 2. Emergency response personnel would continue to gain access through the western end of Fire Island instead of the east; however, this access route has been the more frequent and preferred method of response previous to the formation of the breach. Further, patients suffering severe, life-threatening emergencies would be transported via helicopter or vessel. Thus, the emergency response time for these patients has not been significantly impacted since the formation of the breach. For residents and contractors traveling to the east end communities, the open breach would continue to cause increased travel times and therefore increased costs.

If any of the established criteria are exceeded, the National Park Service would initiate additional monitoring to evaluate whether or not the breach poses a threat to life and/or property. If the open breach were determined to elevate the risk of severe storm damage in the form of loss of life, flooding, and other severe economic and physical damage, it would be closed mechanically under this alternative. The impacts of this closure would be the same as those described for alternative 1. The potential impacts from the presence and operation of construction would be avoided through a health and safety plan. Once closed, access by emergency personnel, residents, and contractors would return to pre-breach conditions, resulting in a slight beneficial impact on emergency response times for non-critical patients and on travel costs for residents and contractors.

Cumulative Impacts

One future action could have a detectable effect on vehicle access, the new bridge to Smith Point. This new bridge would include a lane to allow pedestrian and bicyclists to safely cross the bridge along with vehicular traffic and eliminate the need for a drawbridge; both features would reduce impacts to the flow of traffic.

If the breach remains open, the lack of connectivity in the Fire Island Wilderness would continue to affect how law enforcement responds to Davis Park and Water Island by altering the route emergency response units use to access the eastern communities; however, since patients suffering severe, life-threatening emergencies would be transported via helicopter or vessel, there would not be a significant impact on emergency response time. Residents and contractors with driving permits for east end communities would also be affected by the lack of connectivity in the form of long travel times and increased travel costs. Although the open breach causes a slight adverse impact in

vehicular access from loss of connectivity east and west of the breach, this adverse impact is limited to non-life threatening situations and would not offset the beneficial increment impacts contributed by construction of the new bridge to Smith Point.

If the breach were closed mechanically, the closed breach would have a slight beneficial impact on vehicle access, as connectivity between the east and west side of the breach would be returned. The closure of the wilderness breach, combined with the construction of the Smith Point Bridge described above, would result in cumulative beneficial impacts.

Conclusion

The conditions of the open breach (alternatives 2 and 3) have resulted in a loss of connectivity between the east side of the breach and the eastern communities on the west side of the breach. This loss of connectivity has altered the way emergency response personnel, residents, and contractors gain access to these communities. Prior to the breach, law enforcement could access east end communities, such as Davis Park and Water Island, by vehicle from the east at Smith Point County Park and the Wilderness Visitor Center, depending on the high tide cycle and weather conditions. However, for patients suffering severe, life-threatening emergencies, transport has been done via helicopter or vessel, the same as prior to the breach; thus, the open breach would not have a significant impact on emergency response time. For those residents and contractors with driving permits, the open breach would continue to cause an increase in travel times and costs.

Construction activities under alternatives 1 and 3 to close the breach could have a slight adverse impact on visitor safety; however, visitors would be excluded from the construction area and a health and safety plan would be followed. A closed breach (closed either mechanically under alternatives 1 and 3 or by natural processes under alternatives 2 and 3) would return the bay to pre-breach conditions, resulting in the return of connectivity between the east and west sides of the breach. This connectivity would improve response time for non-emergency incidents in the eastern communities west of the breach. For emergency situations, there would not be an effect on response time, as these patients are reached and transported via helicopter or vessel. The closed breach would also decrease travel time and costs for residents and contractors with driving permits for the east end communities.

FLOODING

Methodology

A mathematical modeling approach was used to evaluate potential post-breach flood levels that may result during storm events. Flooding from storm events can be the result of multiple factors, including the size of the breach, the presence/size of ebb and flood shoal deltas, tidal activity, storm surge, wave action, and winds. However, there are many assumptions and limitations associated with modeling that limit the applicability of their predictions, as presented in chapter 3.

Potential effects of the wilderness breach to flood hazard risks were evaluated using hydrodynamic modeling efforts performed by Moffat and Nichol (2015) on behalf of the US Army Corps of Engineers. Information describing the objectives, assumptions, inputs, and results of the model is provided in detail in the technical synthesis report (Methratta et al. 2017). Although the Economic Model is based on some assumptions and limitations, the model represents the best available science

based on the data currently available and is therefore used in this final Breach Plan/EIS for evaluating and predicting potential future scenarios. It is important to note that models generally provide information on possible outcomes, not guaranteed outcomes.

Geographic Area

The extent of the geographic area evaluated for flooding effects for each of the proposed alternatives includes the Great South Bay (bound by South Oyster Bay to the west), Patchogue Bay, Bellport Bay, Narrow Bay, Moriches Bay (bound by Potunk Point to the east), shorelines on the bayside of the island, north to Highway 27, and includes the lower reaches of contributing tributaries and backwater areas.

Alternative 1: Closure Using Mechanical Processes

The impact on hydrologic and flood conditions under alternative 1 would be the equivalent of returning the study area to conditions similar to those present prior to the breach. Under this alternative, the open breach would be mechanically closed using heavy equipment and sand dredged from the Westhampton borrow area. Activities associated with the closure would not result in direct effects to the hydrologic or flood conditions during construction. However, mechanical closure of the breach would result in permanent impacts to flooding scenarios from elimination of ocean mixing directly with bay water. This would create lower energy environments and would only allow direct water exchange between the ocean and the bay during storm-generated overwash events and through existing and maintained inlets. Peak water levels and shoreline flooding from storm surges and winds would return to conditions similar to those existing prior to the breach. Further, once the breach is closed, growth of the extensive flood delta established by the wilderness breach would likely cease; however, due to the reduced water velocities, the flood delta would not likely redistribute.

Climate change is expected to cause sea level rise in the northeast United States over the next 10 to 20 years. Breach closure under alternative 1 would be complete as soon as possible; therefore, the breach would be closed before any additional effects of climate change would start to manifest. Changes to hydrology and flood conditions from climate change during the duration of the Breach Plan/EIS under this alternative would be minimal. However, it is important to note that mechanically closing the breach would not prevent sea-level rise from climate change. If sea levels rise at the rates currently predicted, they will have an effect on flooding in the project area, with or without the open wilderness breach. The Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change concluded that sea level rise projections for the 21st century and beyond will result in increased adverse impacts to coastal systems and low-lying areas along the Atlantic Coast in their report *Climate Change: Impacts, Adaptation, and Vulnerability*; adverse impacts may include submergence, coastal flooding, and coastal erosion (IPCC 2014). The observed average rate of sea level rise is currently 2.0 millimeters per year, but could be substantially higher in the future (IPCC 2014). More locally, the mean sea level rise is approximately 2.8 millimeters per year, based on monthly mean sea level data from 1856 to 2015 at National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration station at The Battery, New York (NOAA 2015).

Alternative 2: Status Determined Entirely by Natural Processes (No-Action Alternative)

Under alternative 2, the breach would remain open and under natural processes, allowing the continued mixing of ocean and bay waters. Based on model predictions of peak water levels resulting from storm surge events, and subsequent shoreline flooding, there is a slight possibility for increased shoreline impacts. Both modeled and measured data indicate that the presence of the breach may result in small increases in peak water levels in the western parts of Great South Bay and minimal changes in the central and eastern parts of the bay. However, subject matter experts believe that these changes in western Great South Bay can be attributed to the maintained Fire Island Inlet.

Although the exact pattern or rate of breach migration is not known, subject matter experts believe that breach migration would continue and would be bounded 1.5 km to the west and 0.5 km to the east of the current breach orientation. Breach migration is not likely to result in additional changes to hydrology or flood conditions; however, breach expansion could result in greater water exchange and potentially increase the flood risk zone (extent) along the surrounding shorelines. Modeling results indicate that the expansion of the breach could result in peak high water levels of up to 80 centimeters (31.5 inches). However, the breach modeled is much larger than the actual wilderness breach and the storm scenarios modeled were for large or extratropical storms (100-year storms), resulting in predictions that are largely overestimated.

The models also evaluated the amount of flooding that would occur with and without the breach for 2-year (small), 10-year (severe or tropical), and 100-year (large or extratropical) storms. The open breach scenarios for these storms resulted in 8.2 to 45.5% increase in areas flooded. As described in chapter 3, these increases are in agreement with the most recent Federal Emergency Management Agency insurance maps (January 2015), indicating that the flooding predicted by the models for the open breach is within the area at risk during 100-year storms according to the Federal Emergency Management Agency.

Closure of the breach could occur while the National Park Service is managing it under natural conditions. Closure would happen gradually as sand is deposited in and around the breach via altered sediment transport from current conditions. The closure would reduce the frequency of exchange between the ocean and bay waters, and this change would happen slowly over time. Overwash would occur regularly during this process, as the depth of the breach channel would gradually decrease with increased infilling. This process would change sediment transport and geomorphology over time, gradually reverting to conditions similar to those present prior to the breach. In response, hydrologic and flood related scenarios would also revert to conditions similar to those that occurred pre-breach.

The future effects of climate change on flooding is unknown. Peak water levels along the Atlantic Coast associated with climate change and sea level rise will most certainly increase in the coming decades. Actions proposed by the Seashore under alternative 2 would not exacerbate the impacts caused by climate change effects. As previously stated, if sea levels rise at the rates currently predicted, they will have an effect on flooding in the project area, with or without the open wilderness breach. By allowing natural process to govern the condition of the breach, the dynamic barrier island system would be able to reach a natural equilibrium under these changing conditions.

Alternative 3: No Human Intervention Unless Established Criteria are Exceeded (Proposed Action and NPS Preferred Alternative)

While the wilderness breach remains open and within established criteria, the impacts on hydrology and flood conditions under alternative 3 would be similar to those described for alternative 2. An open breach would continue to allow the exchange of ocean and bay waters. The breach is expected to migrate and would not necessarily impact hydrology or flood conditions. If the breach were to expand beyond its current cross-sectional area, this could result in greater water exchange and potentially increase the flood risk zone (extent) along the surrounding shorelines. If the breach were to close naturally, the effect on hydrology and flood conditions would eventually be the same as described for alternative 1. Natural closure of the breach would change hydrologic exchange and flood conditions back to conditions similar to before the breach opened; however, this process would happen slowly as part of natural coastal processes, as described for alternative 2.

If the breach were to exceed established criteria, and the National Park Service determined that mechanical closure were necessary, the impact on hydrology and flood conditions under alternative 3 would be similar to those described for alternative 1. Activities associated with the closure would not result in direct effects during construction. Once the breach is closed, water exchange and subsequent peak water levels and flood scenarios on the oceanside and bayside would return to conditions similar to those that existed pre-breach. Namely, mechanical closure of the breach would create lower energy environments; would only allow direct water exchange between the ocean and the bay during storm-generated overwash events and through existing and maintained inlets; and would return peak water levels and shoreline flooding from storm surges and winds to conditions similar to those existing prior to the breach. Additionally, growth of the extensive flood delta established by the wilderness breach would likely cease; because of the reduced water velocities, the flood delta would not likely redistribute. The future effects of climate change on flooding is unknown. Peak water levels along the Atlantic Coast associated with climate change and sea level rise will most certainly increase in the coming decades. As stated for alternative 2, allowing the breach to remain open under natural conditions would not exacerbate the impacts caused by climate change effects. There is no way to accurately predict when the wilderness breach would require closure, if at all, but the breach remaining open for over 50 years is a reasonable prediction; therefore, the breach could remain open when the effects of climate change begin to manifest. Over the next 50 years, Great South Bay is expected to incur a number of changes due to climate change. However, as discussed under alternative 1, mechanically closing the breach would not prevent sea-level rise from climate change and would not offset the effects of sea level rise.

Cumulative Impacts

There are several past, present, or reasonably foreseeable future actions that have a detectable effect on flood hazard risks including the Fire Island Inlet to Moriches Inlet stabilization project, the Fire Island Inlet to Montauk Point Reformulation Study, Suffolk County wetlands projects, and Long Island Intracoastal Waterway Federal Navigation Project. Development of the Fire Island Inlet to Montauk Point Reformulation Study has been an ongoing USACE effort since its authorization in 1963. This program is aimed at managing the risk of coastal storm damages through beach nourishment and breach closures. Interim projects aimed at reducing changes in storm damage risk, such as the Breach Contingency Plan and Fire Island Inlet to Moriches Inlet stabilization project, have carried out beach nourishment projects and breach closures; therefore, the conditions under the Fire Island Inlet to Montauk Point Reformulation Study would not represent a change in current conditions. These projects would continue to provide beneficial impacts on public health and safety

from reducing coastal storm damages. The improvements to the wetland areas in Smith Point North County Park under the Suffolk County wetlands restoration would affect sediment transport and geomorphology in the vicinity of the breach by dampening current velocities and providing platforms for sediment deposition. Future dredging for the Long Island Intracoastal Waterway Federal Navigation Project may introduce sediment into the bayside system in the vicinity of the breach. Each of these projects has the potential to affect sediment transport and geomorphology within the system, which could potentially affect peak water levels and flood conditions within the Bay.

If the breach remains open under natural conditions (alternatives 2 and 3), the direct exchange of water between the bay and ocean sides would continue, potentially resulting in an ongoing (although small) increases in peak water levels in portions of the Great South Bay. The slight adverse impacts from the small increases in peak water levels would not offset the beneficial impacts from the past, present, and reasonably foreseeable future actions identified above.

If the breach is closed mechanically (alternatives 1 and 3), construction would not result in temporary impacts on flood hazards or peak water levels; however, the end result (closure of the breach) would create a permanent geomorphological change to the breach and return water levels and flood hazard risks in the bay, to conditions similar to those present prior to the breach. The past, present, and reasonably foreseeable future actions identified above along with the closed breach would beneficially affect peak water levels and flood hazard in the vicinity of the breach.

Conclusion

Despite positive ecological influences from the breach forming, it has also been implicated in changes observed in the timing, duration, and peak of high water levels within the bays. The wilderness breach has changed the hydrologic connectivity between the ocean and the bays, and results of field data and modeling efforts indicate that the open breach has altered flood conditions for the Great South Bay and surrounding lands. However, the changes indicated by field data were small in comparison to the normal variation typically observed within the study area, and as such, are more reflective of changes that occur naturally as part of a dynamic barrier beach system, rather than a beneficial or adverse impact. Additionally, modeling results are likely overstated, as described below. While the breach remains open under natural conditions (alternatives 2 and 3), these conditions would continue.

Construction activities under alternatives 1 and 3 to close the breach would not have an effect on hydrology or flood conditions. A closed breach (closed either mechanically under alternatives 1 and 3 or by natural processes under alternatives 2 and 3) would return the bay to conditions similar to those present prior to the breach, resulting in a lower-energy environment where direct water exchange between the ocean and the bay would only occur during storm-generated overwash events and through existing and maintained inlets. Peak water levels and shoreline flooding from storm surges and winds would return to conditions similar to those existing prior to the breach.

Modeling efforts predict an increase in maximum flood extent under three different flood return frequency scenarios (2-, 10-, and 100-year return) for the Great South Bay and portions of the communities located adjacent to the bays, as a result of the breach. The flood models are based on certain assumptions, reducing the accuracy of their predictions, and creating varying levels of uncertainty associated with the modeling process. Therefore, the flooding predictions based on the models include some quantity of over-prediction from the assumptions and associated model uncertainty. The model therefore predicts a worst-case scenario of peak water levels and flood

extents well in excess of those observed from monitoring data collected since the breach formed. The flooding predicted by the model occurs within the Federal Emergency Management Agency - designated 100-year Flood Hazard Zone, much of which is used as agricultural and recreational lands. The model results are informative and represent the best available scientific data; however, the model predictions are more representative of future conditions that may occur under substantial sea level increases (greater than 1.0 feet) resulting from climate change.

SOCIOECONOMICS

Methodology

The wilderness breach has the potential to affect recreation, ecological communities and flooding during storm events, all of which have the potential to affect the socioeconomics of the area. Current information about the effect of the wilderness breach on recreation is anecdotal, and effects specifically attributed to the breach are difficult to discern. As noted in chapter 3, the effect of the breach on fisheries and other ecological communities of the Great South Bay is not sufficiently understood to determine how or if the breach might change the impact of these resources on the local economy. Therefore, this discussion focuses on economic damages caused by flooding for each alternative.

Flood-related impacts are based on information presented in the "Flood Conditions" section in chapter 3 of this final Breach Plan/EIS and in the Technical Synthesis Report (Methratta et al. 2017). The evaluation of flood-related impacts is based on empirical data collected since the breach formed, expert opinion solicited during the development of the Technical Synthesis Report (Methratta et al. 2017), and models that estimate flooding impacts attributed to the breach (see the "Flood Conditions" section in chapter 3 of this final Breach Plan/EIS and in the Technical Synthesis Report (Methratta et al. 2017)), and the Economic Model (USACE 2016). The assumptions and limitations for these models are discussed in the "Flood Conditions" and "Socioeconomics" sections of chapter 3 and the Storm Surge Model is discussed in greater detail in the Technical Synthesis Report (Methratta et al. 2017).

Available empirical data present information for storm events since the breach formed; these do not include more severe storm events, and thus, may underestimate the economic damage associated with future storm events. The Economic Model has limitations that result in overestimates of risk and economic costs associated with flood and storm damage; data provided by the model should be viewed as representing a worst-case scenario for both flood risks and economic costs of damages to structures. Thus, for the three alternatives in this analysis, the economic costs associated with the breach are discussed as a range.

Geographic Area

The geographic area analyzed for impacts on water resources consists of the areas from central Great South Bay east to western Moriches Bay. This area includes over 200 miles of back bay shoreline along Great South, Moriches, and Shinnecock Bays.

Alternative 1: Closure Using Mechanical Processes

Under alternative 1, the breach would be closed as soon as possible. Closing the breach would return the study area to conditions similar to those present prior to the breach. The resulting economic impact within the study area could be a potential reduction in flood damage costs. The actual change is unknown due to the uncertainty about the increase in flood damage attributed to the wilderness breach. As described in chapter 3, comparisons of water levels before and after the formation of the breach showed no significant differences (Methratta et al. 2017) and the discussion at the January 2016 subject matter expert workshop concluded that the breach has negligible effects on flooding, especially when compared to the effects from the larger Fire Island Inlet. Modeling results predicted flooding levels that are substantially higher than and contrary to observed conditions. Storm-related damages since the breach formed have been minimal; however, there have not been major storm events, and there is uncertainty as to how the breach would affect the potential for damage during a major storm.

The economic benefits of closing the breach remain uncertain, but would be expected to range from minimal benefits, assuming the breach has minimal impact on flooding and related damages, to an upper estimate of $4.7 million using the USACE model results (USACE 2016). Closing the breach, or any other management alternative, would not alter the potential future impacts of climate change-driven sea level rise on coastal communities.

Alternative 2: Status Determined Entirely by Natural Processes (No-Action Alternative)

Under alternative 2, the breach would be left open and the status of the breach would be determined by natural processes. If the breach remains open, hydrology and flood conditions would be the same as the current conditions described in chapter 3. As described in chapter 3 and for alternative 1, above, there is a significant amount of uncertainty regarding economic impacts attributable to the wilderness breach. The economic damages associated with leaving the breach open could range from minimal, assuming the breach has minimal impact on flooding and related damages, to an upper estimate of $4.7 million using the USACE model results (USACE 2016).

Current water level changes, and subsequent damage costs, attributed to the wilderness breach are within natural water level fluctuations previously observed in the study area. Changes expected in water levels are predicted to be within the Federal Emergency Management Agency 100-year Flood Hazard Zone. As such, the potential economic effects have been factored into existing Federal Emergency Management Agency-based Flood Insurance Rating Maps. Further, the Economic Model predicts potential increases in flood risk resulting from the breach; however, the majority of the areas that would be affected are non-residential and consist of open space and recreational and agricultural areas.

This alternative would have no effect on potential future costs associated with sea level rise impacts. According to the most recent USACE model updates (2016), the predicted annual flood damages are notably affected by predicted rates of sea level rise and would be significant regardless of breach management decisions. If the wilderness breach closed naturally under this alternative, any of the beneficial ecological effects that have occurred post-breach formation would be eliminated slowly over time, such as increased exchange of saltwater, organisms, and energy between the open ocean and Great South Bay, as discussed in the technical synthesis report (Methratta et al. 2017).

If the breach were to close naturally, the impacts on hydrology, flood conditions, and subsequent economic impacts would be the same as described for alternative 1. This would change hydrologic exchange and flood conditions back to conditions similar to before the breach opened. This typically happens slowly as part of natural coastal processes and would not result in any short- or long-term construction related flood severity impacts.

Alternative 3: No Human Intervention Unless Established Criteria are Exceeded (Proposed Action and Preferred Alternative)

Under alternative 3, the breach would remain open and would be governed by natural processes unless the National Park Service determined that mechanical closure would be necessary due to the potential threat to life and/or property. If the breach remains open, the impacts on hydrology and flood conditions would be the same as described for alternative 2.

If the breach were to require closure under alternative 3, the breach would be closed through mechanical processes. Because the timing of the closure is unknown, the conditions of the breach and the extent of the sea level rise cannot be predicted. The economic impact associated with mechanical closure within the study area could be a potential reduction in flood damage costs. The economic benefits of closing the breach under this alternative are even more uncertain than for alternative 1, given the timing of closure and the size of the breach at closure are not known. However, the economic benefits would be expected to have a range similar to those for alternative 1, from minimal benefits, assuming the breach has minimal impact on flooding and related damages, to an upper estimate of $4.7 million using the USACE model results (USACE 2016).

Cumulative Impacts

There are several past, present, or reasonably foreseeable future actions that have a detectable effect on flood hazard risks including the Fire Island Inlet to Moriches Inlet stabilization project, the Fire Island Inlet to Montauk Point Reformulation Study, Suffolk County wetlands projects, and Long Island Intracoastal Waterway Federal Navigation Project. Development of the Fire Island Inlet to Montauk Point Reformulation Study has been an ongoing USACE effort since its authorization in 1963. This program is aimed at managing the risk of coastal storm damages through beach nourishment and breach closures. Interim projects aimed at reducing changes in storm damage risk, such as the Breach Contingency Plan and Fire Island Inlet to Moriches Inlet stabilization project, have carried out beach nourishment projects and breach closures; therefore, the conditions under the Fire Island Inlet to Montauk Point Reformulation Study would not represent a change in current conditions. These projects would continue to provide beneficial impacts on public health and safety from reducing coastal storm damages. The improvements to the Smith Point North County Park wetlands under the Suffolk County wetlands restoration would affect sediment transport and geomorphology near the breach. The wetlands would dampen current velocities and provide platforms for sediment deposition. Future dredging for the Long Island Intracoastal Waterway Federal Navigation Project may introduce sediment into the bay near the breach. Each project has the potential to effect sediment transport and geomorphology within the system, resulting in potential effects to the peak water levels within the bays.

If the breach remains open under natural conditions (alternatives 2 and 3), the direct exchange of water between the bay and ocean sides would continue, potentially resulting in ongoing but small increases in peak water levels in portions of the Great South Bay. The past, present, and reasonably

foreseeable future actions identified above, along with the open breach, would continue to operate in response to the dynamic coastal system in which they occur. The breach may naturally close, expand, or decrease, each of which, would likely result in a small increase to flood extent associated with the breach.

If the breach is mechanically closed (alternatives 1 and 3), construction would not temporarily impact flood hazards or peak water levels. However, closing the breach would permanently change the breach geomorphology and return the bay system water levels and flood hazard risks to conditions similar to those present prior to the breach. The past, present, and reasonably foreseeable future actions identified above along with the closed breach would affect peak water levels and flood hazards near the breach. However, these actions are not necessarily adverse or beneficial, which is similar to the analysis under an open breach. These actions would affect the geomorphology and sediment deposition within the bay, while the bay would continue to experience natural changes in hydrologic conditions and flood hazards.

Conclusions

Under alternatives 2 and 3, the economic impact of the wilderness breach remaining open would range from minimal to an upper limit of approximately $4.7 million. For alternatives 1 and 3, the economic benefits of closing the breach remain uncertain, but would be expected to range from minimal benefits, assuming the breach has minimal impact on flooding and related damages, to an upper estimate of $4.7 million using the USACE model results (USACE 2016).

Flood damage estimates attributable to the proposed breach management for all three alternatives represent a fraction of the projected flood damage costs for a single storm event. The flood risks associated with predicted changes in flood extent, under all storm return frequency scenarios, are consistent with the extent of the 2015 Federal Emergency Management Agency 100-year Flood Hazard Zone, despite the presence of the breach.

SUSTAINABILITY AND LONG-TERM MANAGEMENT

For each alternative evaluated in an environmental impact statement, the National Park Service must consider the following: (a) whether the effects of the alternatives involve tradeoffs between the long-term productivity and sustainability of park resources and the immediate short-term use of those resources; and (b) whether the effects of the alternatives are sustainable over the long term without causing adverse environmental effects for future generations (NEPA section 102(c)(iv)).

Adverse Environmental Effects that Cannot be Avoided

Unavoidable impacts constitute a substantial change to existing environmental conditions that cannot be completely offset by the implementation of mitigation measures. Unavoidable impacts on wilderness character, water quality, ecosystem structure and processes, benthic communities, and finfish and decapod crustaceans could arise from mechanical closure of the breach under alternatives 1 and 3.

Under alternative 1 and potentially alternative 3, the wilderness breach would be closed mechanically. This action would adversely affect the ecosystem of the Great South Bay. By abruptly closing the breach, the Seashore would be hindering natural barrier island processes, rapidly ending

the mixing of bay and ocean waters. Water quality would likely decline rapidly, thus causing shifts and possible regressions in the submerged aquatic vegetation, benthic, decapod crustacean, and finfish communities, and ecosystem maturity. The changes from closure of the breach would ultimately be the same under alternatives 1 and 3; however, the timeline for these changes would be different. Because natural processes would continue for an unknown length of time under alternative 3, the beneficial impacts from the open breach would gradually extend from the area of the breach further into the bay. If the breach were to be closed in the future, the effects would take longer to be seen throughout the bay. Under these alternatives, the *untrammeled*, *natural*, and *undeveloped* qualities of wilderness character would be permanently impacted, as the filled breach would be considered a development in the Fire Island Wilderness.

Relationship of Local Short-term Uses versus Long-term Productivity

Short-term uses of resources would occur under alternatives 1 and 3 during construction activities. The placement of sheet piling or sand-filled geotextile tubes would likely cause concussive forces and shock waves that could adversely impact fish in the vicinity of project site. During the process of placing the fill sand in the breach, there would be an increase in turbidity due to the release of fine sediments into the water column. Turbidity can affect water quality, and in turn, aquatic plants and wildlife. Most mobile species, such as fish and crabs, would be able to relocate away from the turbidity at the onset of construction, but sessile organisms would likely be buried by the sediment or affected by the reduction in water clarity. To reduce turbidity in the bay, silt curtains would be used to allow suspended sediment to settle out of the water column in a controlled area, minimizing the area that is affected by increased suspended sediment. These impacts would be temporary, as construction is expected to last less than 3 months.

Once the wilderness breach is closed, there would be a long-term loss in productivity of the Great South Bay. As previously discussed, the ecosystem maturity in the bay had been declining over the last 120 years. The breach triggered an increase in ecosystem maturity, including total biomass and species richness. Closing the breach would stop the exchange of water between the Great South Bay and the Atlantic Ocean. The Great South Bay would be expected to return to conditions similar to those present prior to the breach, including a decline in system maturity, likely resulting in lower species richness and biomass and potentially a decrease in food web complexity, diversity of feeding relationships, upper trophic level predators, and migratory fish species. Overall, the Great South Bay would be expected to be less healthy, less stable, and less resilient to disturbance.

Irreversible and Irretrievable Commitment of Natural and Cultural Resources

The National Park Service must consider whether the effects of the alternatives are irreversible or irretrievable commitments of resources. Irreversible impacts are those effects that cannot be changed over the long term or are permanent. Irretrievable commitments are those resources that, once gone, cannot be replaced. The National Park Service must also consider whether the impacts on park resources would mean that once gone, the resource could not be replaced; in other words, the resource could not be restored, replaced, or otherwise retrieved (NEPA section 102(c)(v)).

Mechanical closure of the wilderness breach under alternatives 1 and 3, would have irreversible impacts on the *untrammeled*, *natural*, and *undeveloped* qualities of wilderness character.

Natural or Depletable Resource Requirements and Conservation Potential of Various Alternatives and Mitigation Measures

Petroleum and sand are examples of depletable resources that would be required for the alternatives. Under alternatives 1 and 3, the mechanical closure of the breach would require heavy equipment including land and sea vehicles. Petroleum products (e.g., gasoline, oil) would be needed to operate this equipment. Although the construction is expected to take less than 3 months, these alternatives would consume petroleum. To close the wilderness breach, the National Park Service would dredge sand from the borrow area. Although some of the sand will likely move due to natural sediment transport, the sand would not return to its original site, thus depleting sand from the borrow area.

Consultation and Coordination

5

Wilderness Breach - March 29, 2015

Cover Photograph © C. Flagg

CHAPTER 5: CONSULTATION AND COORDINATION

This chapter summarizes the process undertaken by the National Park Service to contact individuals, agencies, and organizations for information or that assisted in identifying important issues, analyzing impacts, or that reviewed and commented on the *Fire Island Wilderness Breach Management Plan and Environmental Impact Statement* (Breach Plan/EIS). Throughout the planning process, the Fire Island National Seashore (Seashore) staff encouraged elected officials, culturally associated American Indian tribes and groups, partners in other agencies, park visitors, and private citizens to participate in this planning effort, as summarized below.

THE SCOPING PROCESS

Scoping is the process of determining the scope of issues to be addressed in an environmental document. It includes internal scoping with National Park Service (NPS) staff, consultation with all interested parties and any agency with jurisdiction by law or with special expertise, and the general public.

Informal internal scoping discussions for the plan started in the winter of 2014 among NPS staff from the Seashore and the Northeast Region. Formal internal scoping for the Breach Plan/EIS was initiated at a meeting held at the Watch Hill Ferry Terminal at Fire Island National Seashore on July 27, 2015, among the National Park Service (staff from the Seashore, Northeast Region, and Denver Service Center), local governments, and agencies. Topics discussed included breach research and monitoring, environmental impact statement process and timeline, draft alternatives, and issues associated with the breach. The following local governments and agencies attended the internal scoping meeting:

- New York State Department of Environmental Conservation
- New York State Department of State
- Suffolk County
- Town of Brookhaven
- US Army Corps of Engineers, New York District
- US Fish and Wildlife Service
- US Geological Survey
- Village of Bellport
- Village of Ocean Beach
- Village of Saltaire

Another formal internal scoping meeting was conducted on October 13–15, 2015, with NPS staff from the Seashore, the Northeast Region, the Denver Service Center, and their consultant. Representatives from the New York State Department of Environmental Conservation and the US Army Corps of Engineers also attended the meeting. Participants identified the purpose of and need for action, discussed potential alternatives, and suggested management issues that could be addressed in the Breach Plan/EIS.

The public was notified of the plan through a Public Scoping Newsletter that was released on August 31, 2015, which invited the public, agencies, and stakeholders to submit comments and engage in the planning process. Scoping was officially initiated with the publication of a Notice of Intent to prepare an environmental impact statement in the Federal Register on September 8, 2015. On September 9, 2015, the National Park Service issued a press release to area news organizations. Information was also posted to the Seashore's website and Facebook page. The public scoping comment period was open from August 31 through October 8, 2015. During the public comment period, 366 individual correspondences were received. All comments were read and analyzed; similar comments were grouped together and concern statements were developed to reflect the public sentiment for specific topics. The Public Scoping Comment Summary Report is available on the NPS Planning, Environment and Public Comment website at http://parkplanning.nps.gov/FireIslandBreachManagementPlan. The National Park Service considered the issues raised during public scoping as they developed the preliminary draft alternatives for the plan and identified environmental issues to be examined in detail.

AGENCY AND TRIBAL GOVERNMENT SCOPING

Agency and tribal government scoping was held in an effort to obtain early input on the scope of issues to be addressed in this Breach Plan/EIS. Copies of scoping letters and responses can be found on the NPS Planning, Environment and Public Comment website at http://parkplanning.nps.gov/FireIslandBreachManagementPlan. Scoping letters were sent to the following entities:

- Advisory Council on Historic Preservation
- National Oceanic Atmospheric Administration – National Marine Fisheries Service
- New York Department of Environmental Conservation
- New York State Department of State
- New York State Historic Preservation Office
- Shinnecock Nation
- Town of Brookhaven
- Unkechaug Indian Nation
- US Army Corps of Engineers, New York District
- US Environmental Protection Agency
- US Fish and Wildlife Service

Cooperating Agencies

The National Park Service is the lead agency on this Breach Plan/EIS. The US Army Corps of Engineers, New York District, accepted cooperating agency status by letter dated November 10, 2015. A cooperating agency relationship was established between the National Park Service, Northeast Region, and the State of New York, Department of Environmental Conservation for this project was signed in September 2015.

Endangered Species Act Section 7 Consultation

The Endangered Species Act of 1973, as amended (16 USC 1531 et seq.), requires all federal agencies to consult with the US Fish and Wildlife Service to ensure that any action authorized, funded, or carried out by the agency does not jeopardize the continued existence of listed species or critical habitat. The Fish and Wildlife Coordination Act, as amended in 1964, was enacted to protect fish and wildlife when federal actions result in the control or modification of a natural stream or body of water. The Fish and Wildlife Coordination Act requires that all federal agencies consult with the US Fish and Wildlife Service, National Marine Fisheries Service, and State wildlife agencies regarding the impacts on fish and wildlife resources and measures to mitigate these impacts for activities that affect, control, or modify waters of any stream or bodies of water.

In accordance with these acts, the Seashore has been in consultation with the US Fish and Wildlife Service since the internal scoping meeting in July 2015. At this meeting, the Seashore presented the state of the wilderness breach and monitoring, the environmental impact statement process and timeline, and the draft alternatives. The participants then discussed the potential issues related to management of the wilderness breach.

US Fish and Wildlife Service. The Seashore initiated consultation with the US Fish and Wildlife Service with a letter dated January 21, 2016, which identified the draft alternatives and requested comments from the US Fish and Wildlife Service. On a February 16, 2016, conference call, the National Park Service and US Fish and Wildlife Service discussed project updates and a consultation strategy. On March 9, 2016, the US Fish and Wildlife Service responded to this initial letter with a list of potentially affected species and the expected impacts as related to the consultation with US Army Corps of Engineers for the Fire Island Inlet to Montauk Point Reformulation Study. These species are the federally threatened piping plover (*Charadrius melodus*), the federally threatened red knot (*Calidris canutus rufa*), and the federally threatened seabeach amaranth (*Amaranthus pumilus*). On March 29, 2016, the National Park Service and US Fish and Wildlife Service met to continue informal consultation regarding threatened and endangered species from impacts associated with the Breach Plan/EIS. The Seashore responded in writing in April, 2016, via letter and email to clarify that the Breach Plan/EIS is not related to the Fire Island Inlet to Moriches Inlet stabilization project or the Fire Island Inlet to Montauk Point Reformulation Study and is a stand-alone project that concerns lands managed under the *Otis Pike Fire Island High Dune Wilderness Act* (Public Law 96-585), the *Wilderness Act* (Public Law 88-577), and the *Wilderness Stewardship Plan and Backcountry Camping Policy* (NPS 2016a). An additional conference call occurred on May 11, 2016, in which the National Park Service and US Fish and Wildlife Service discussed potential impacts on the three listed species if closure were to become necessary.

The National Park Service is continuing informal consultation with the US Fish and Wildlife Service. The National Park Service has prepared a preliminary draft biological assessment for piping plover, red knot, and seabeach amaranth that fully addresses the impacts that could occur to these species and their habitats if closure was required under the preferred alternative. This preliminary draft biological assessment was prepared to expedite the formal consultation process in the event that a decision to close the wilderness breach is made in the future. It is important to note that due to the variability in the morphology of this natural inlet, detailed design for the mechanical closure of the breach cannot occur at this time. If closure becomes necessary, the preliminary draft biological assessment would be updated with construction details that pertain to the size and location of the breach at that time. The National Park Service will continue to consult with the US Fish and Wildlife Service on an annual basis to obtain the most current information on the piping plover, red knot, and seabeach amaranth and to determine if any new species would require analysis in the biological

assessment. At minimum, annual informal consultation meetings would ensure the status of threatened and endangered species are considered in conjunction with data on the evolution of the wilderness breach.

National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration – National Marine Fisheries Service. The Seashore also initiated consultation with National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration – National Marine Fisheries Service with a letter on January 21, 2016. On February 8, 2016, the National Park Service held a conference call with National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration – National Marine Fisheries Service and the US Environmental Protection Agency to provide an update on the project and discuss the Seashore's proposed consultation approach. National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration – National Marine Fisheries Service responded to the Seashore's request in a letter dated May 5, 2016, indicating that the New York Bight Distinct Population Segment of Atlantic sturgeon (*Acipenser oxyrinchus oxyrinchus*), the northwest Atlantic Ocean Distinct Population Segment of loggerhead sea turtle (*Caretta caretta*), Kemp's ridley sea turtle (*Lepidochelys kempii*), green sea turtle (*Chelonia mydas*),leatherback sea turtle (*Dermochelys coriacea*), right whale (*Eubalaena glacialis*), humpback whale (*Megaptera novaeangliae*), and finback whale (*Balaenoptera physalus*) could be affected by the Breach Plan/EIS, specifically the construction activities if closure of the breach were necessary.

On a May 10, 2016 conference call, the Seashore and National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration – National Marine Fisheries Service determined that managing the breach under natural conditions would not impact these species, as the likelihood of these species being present in the immediate vicinity of the breach is small and impacts from natural barrier island processes would not be considered adverse. Additionally, these species have been analyzed under the Fire Island Inlet to Moriches Inlet environmental assessment for activities that would occur at the Westhampton Borrow Area, and it was determined that the actions would not have adverse impacts. Therefore, National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration – National Marine Fisheries Service and the Seashore concluded that further evaluation of these species would be appropriate if/when it is determined that the wilderness breach should be closed. This is due to the dynamic nature of barrier island processes. If the breach were to be closed, the Seashore has no way of predicting at this time when closure would be necessary, the conditions of the breach (i.e., location, cross-sectional area), or the amount of sand that would be required to fill it. Consultation with National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration – National Marine Fisheries Service will continue throughout the environmental compliance process for the Breach Plan/EIS.

Magnuson–Stevens Fishery Conservation and Management Act Consultation

The Magnuson-Stevens Fishery Conservation and Management Act is the primary law governing marine fisheries management in United States federal waters. This act requires National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration – National Marine Fisheries Service to work with other federal agencies to conserve and enhance essential fish habitat, the habitat necessary for managed fish to complete their life cycle, thus contributing to a fishery that can be harvested sustainably. As a result, whenever federal agencies authorize, fund, or carry out actions that may adversely impact essential fish habitat, they must consult with National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration – National Marine Fisheries Service regarding the impact of their activities on essential fish habitat. National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration – National Marine Fisheries Service must provide the consulting federal agency with essential fish habitat conservation recommendations for any action that would adversely affect essential fish habitat. National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration – National

Marine Fisheries Service has interpreted through regulation that essential fish habitat must be described and identified for each federally managed species at all life stages for which information is available.

As stated in the previous section, the Seashore initiated consultation with National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration – National Marine Fisheries Service with a letter on January 21, 2016, and on a March 4, 2016 conference call, the Seashore and National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration – National Marine Fisheries Service discussed the project, future consultation, and methods for analyzing essential fish habitat. Using tools on the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration – National Marine Fisheries Service website, the Seashore identified essential fish habitat that was present in Great South Bay; based on environmental conditions available in the immediate vicinity of the wilderness breach, the Seashore identified 13 species of fish and shellfish that could be present. On May 5, 2016, the Seashore sent a letter to National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration – National Marine Fisheries Service requesting input on the preliminary species list, which included the following species: juvenile pollock (*Pollachius virens*); juvenile summer flounder (*Paralichthys dentatus*); juvenile and adult scup (*Stenotomus chrysops*); adult windowpane flounder; adult sandbar shark; early juvenile and late juvenile dusky shark (*Carcharhinus obscurus*); larval, juvenile and adult black seabass (*Centropristis striata*); juvenile silver hake (*Merluccius bilinearis*); eggs of longfin inshore squid (*Loligo pealeii*); juvenile and adult surf clam; and all life stages of king mackerel (*Scomberomorus cavalla*), Spanish mackerel (*Scomberomorini*), and cobia (*Rachycentron canadum*).

The Seashore has prepared a preliminary draft essential fish habitat assessment, as required by and set forth in the document Essential Fish Habitat: New Marine Fish Habitat Conservation Mandate for federal agencies by the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration – National Marine Fisheries Service Habitat Conservation Division (NOAA-NMFS 2000). The essential fish habitat assessment identifies potential impacts to fish habitat and resources resulting from activities proposed in the Breach Plan/EIS. If closure becomes necessary, the National Park Service will consult with National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration – National Marine Fisheries Service to determine if there are any additional species that should be analyzed in the essential fish habitat assessment. The preliminary draft essential fish habitat assessment will then be updated and submitted to National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration – National Marine Fisheries Service. The essential fish habitat assessment will satisfy requirements of the Magnuson-Stevens Fishery Conservation and Management Act and agency consultation between the National Park Service and National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration – National Marine Fisheries Service.

Section 106 of the National Historic Preservation Act Consultation

Section 106 of the National Historic Preservation Act requires that federal agencies take into account the effect of any proposed undertakings on properties that are listed or eligible for listing in the National Register. New York State Historic Preservation Office representatives were invited to attend the internal scoping meeting in July 2015, but did not participate in the meeting. The National Park Service sent a letter to the New York State Historic Preservation Office on December 18, 2015, outlining the preliminary alternatives and requesting a conference call to discuss the area of potential effects and the available information on known historic properties. A conference call was subsequently held on January 21, 2016, which was attended by representatives from the National Park Service, the New York State Historic Preservation Office, and the US Army Corps of Engineers. As a result of that call, on April 18, 2016, the National Park Service formally notified the State Historic Preservation Office of its intent to prepare a programmatic agreement per 36 CFR 800.4(2) for the management of a breach in the Otis Pike Fire Island High Dune Wilderness (Fire Island

Wilderness) within Fire Island National Seashore and sought concurrence on the area of potential effect as defined in 36 CFR 800.16(d) for the proposed undertaking. The National Park Service received an electronic notification of State Historic Preservation Office concurrence on these issues through the New York Cultural Resource Information System on April 20, 2016.

The process also included consultation with the Advisory Council on Historic Preservation, US Geological Survey, US Army Corps of Engineers (New York District), New York Department of Environmental Conservation, and affiliated American Indian Tribes (Shinnecock Nation and Unkechaug Indian Nation). These stakeholders were invited to be consulting parties to the programmatic agreement per 36 CFR 800.6(a)(2).

The National Park Service received a signed programmatic agreement from the State Historic Preservation Office that has been received and accepted by the Advisory Council on Historic Preservation. The programmatic agreement includes stipulations for conducting surveys and identifying cultural resources within the area of potential effect, and establishes steps for meeting its National Historic Preservation Act responsibility as it implements the breach management decision and prior to subsequent project-specific actions. The stipulations in the programmatic agreement serve to outline future project reviews and identify avoidance, minimization, and mitigation measures for potential adverse effects to any historic properties within the area of potential effect.

Coastal Zone Management Act of 1972

The Coastal Zone Management Act was enacted by Congress to balance the competing demands of growth and development with the need to protect coastal resources (16 USC 1451 et seq.). The act encourages states to conduct self-evaluations of their coastal management programs every five years to assess significant changes in their coastal resources, management practices, critical needs, and priorities for enhancement. The State of New York currently administers its federally approved coastal zone program (New York Executive Law section 910 et seq.) through the New York State Department of State. Pursuant to the Federal Coastal Zone Management Act, New York State has defined its coastal zone boundaries and the policies to be utilized to evaluate projects occurring within the designated zones. In 1981, New York State adopted the Waterfront Revitalization and Coastal Resources Act, creating the New York State Coastal Management Program. The Coastal Management Program embodies 44 policy statements supportive of the Act's intent to promote a balance between economic development and coastal resource preservation and optimization.

The Seashore initiated consultation with the New York State Department of State, Division of Coastal Resources on January 21, 2016. The letter explained the preliminary alternatives and requested comments on the proposed plan. The New York State Department of State responded in a letter dated March 8, 2016, with preliminary comments on the alternatives. Consultation with the New York State Department of State is ongoing, as the Seashore is in the process of preparing the draft Federal Consistency Assessment for consistency review by the New York State Coastal Management Program.

PUBLIC REVIEW OF THE DRAFT BREACH PLAN/EIS

The draft Breach Plan/EIS was available to the public, federal, state, and local agencies, tribes, and organizations for a 49-day public review period from October 24 to December 12, 2016. The National Park Service distributed the draft Breach Plan/EIS beginning October 24, 2016, and a Notice of Availability was published in the Federal Register on October 27, 2016.

The Seashore staff presented the draft Breach Plan/EIS at one public meeting on November 7, 2016 at the Patchogue-Watch Hill Ferry Terminal in Patchogue, New York. The public meeting began with a welcome from the Seashore's Superintendent, followed by a formal presentation with a question and answer session followed by an open house. During the open house, the public was invited to look over the draft Breach Plan/EIS and ask park staff questions regarding the document. A total of 44 individuals attended the public meeting.

The public was encouraged to submit their comments on the draft Breach Plan/EIS electronically through the NPS Planning, Environment and Public Comment (PEPC) website. Public comments were accepted in writing at the public meeting, and by mailing comments to the park. All comments not received directly through the PEPC system were transcribed into the PEPC system for analysis.

Of the 804 individual correspondences, a majority (794 individual correspondences) were submitted directly through the PEPC system: 799 from individuals; 3 from federal, state, county, or local governments; 1 from a non-governmental organization; and 1 from a conservation-related interest group. Approximately 374 pieces of correspondence were form letters submitted by members of Wilderness Watch. The analysis of these letters identified 550 discrete comments, from which 21 concern statements were generated. The results of the public comment analysis process and the NPS responses to substantive public comments are provided in appendix C.

LIST OF RECIPIENTS

A copy of the draft Breach Plan/EIS was provided to the following agencies and organizations. These agencies and organizations will also receive a copy of the final Breach Plan/EIS. A notice of availability of the Breach Plan/EIS has been sent to others listed on the project mailing list.

Federal Agencies

- Advisory Council on Historic Preservation
- National Oceanographic and Atmospheric Administration-National Marine Fisheries Service)
- US Army Corps of Engineers, New York District
- US Department of Public Health
- US Environmental Protection Agency, Region 2
- US Fish and Wildlife Service, Long Island Field Office

State and Local Agencies or Governments

- New York State Department of Environmental Conservation, Coastal Erosion Management Section
- New York State Department of Environmental Conservation, Division of Marine Resources
- New York State Department of Environmental Conservation, Region 1 Office
- New York State Department of Health
- New York State Department of State
- New York State Historic Preservation Officer
- Robert Moses State Park
- Suffolk County Parks

Suffolk County

- Town of Brookhaven
- Town of Islip
- Village of Bellport
- Village of Mastic Beach
- Village of Ocean Beach
- Village of Ocean Beach Environmental Commission
- Village of Patchogue
- Village of Saltaire

American Indian Tribes

- Shinnnecock Indian Nation
- Unkechaug Indian Nation

Organizations and Partners

- Environmental Defense Fund
- Fire Island Association
- Fire Island Lighthouse Preservation Society
- Fire Island School District
- Fire Island Wilderness Committee
- Friends of Fire Island National Seashore
- Friends of Watch Hill
- National Park Conservation Association
- National Park Service, Northeast Region Regional Director
- Seatuck Environmental Association
- Sierra Club
- The Nature Conservancy
- Wilderness Society

Libraries

- Babylon Public Library
- Bay Shore- Brightwaters Public Library
- Bayport-Blue Point Public Library
- Brentwood Public Library
- Brookhaven Free Library
- East Islip Public Library
- Mastic Moriches Shirley Community Library
- Patchogue Medford Library
- Sayville Library
- South Country Library
- West Islip Public Library

LIST OF PREPARERS AND CONSULTANTS

The following individuals aided in the preparation of this Breach Plan/EIS. Many experts contributed to this effort by participating in meetings and proving research data from prior to and after the wilderness breach. Please refer to appendix B and the *Technical Synthesis Report for Physical and Ecological Resources at Fire Island National Seashore* (Methratta et al. 2017) for a full list of contributors.

US Department of the Interior

National Park Service – Denver Service Center

- Steve Culver, Natural Resource Specialist
- Morgan Elmer, Project Manager
- Lee Terzis, Cultural Resource Specialist

National Park Service – Fire Island National Seashore

- Michael Bilecki, Chief of Resource Management
- Jim Dunphy, Facility Manager
- Kelly Fellner, Assistant Superintendent
- Kaetlyn Jackson, Park Planner
- Kathy Krause, Chief of Interpretation

- Chris Olijnyk, Cultural Resource Specialist
- Jason Pristupa, Chief of Administration
- Jordan Raphael, Park Biologist
- Lindsay Ries, Wildlife Biologist
- Elizabeth Rogers, Public Affairs Specialist
- Chris Soller, Superintendent
- John Stewart, Chief of Visitor and Resource Protection

National Park Service – Gateway National Recreation Area

- Patricia Rafferty, Coastal Ecologist

National Park Service – Northeast Region

- Amanda Babson, Coastal Climate Adaptation Coordinator
- Carmen Chapin, Chief of Natural Resources
- Mary Foley, Regional Chief Scientist, emeritus
- Jacki Katzmire, Regional Environmental Coordinator
- Charles Roman, Regional Coastal/Marine Resource Specialist, emeritus

National Park Service – Social Science Branch

- Lynne Koontz, Economist

National Park Service – Wilderness Stewardship Division

- Roger Semler, Chief

National Park Service – Office of the Solicitor, Northeast Region

- Amanda Bossie, Attorney-Advisor
- Jason Waanders, General Attorney

Cooperating Agencies

New York State Department of Environmental Conservation

- Alan Fuchs, Director, Bureau of Flood Protection and Dam Safety
- Dawn McReynolds, Bureau of Marine Resources
- Anna Servidone, Environmental Engineer

US Army Corps of Engineers

- Catherine Alcoba, Environmental Analysis Branch
- Lynn Bocamazo, Chief, Hurricane Sandy Branch
- Carrie McCabe, Economist

Other Key Contributors

US Geological Survey

- Cheryl Hapke, Director, St. Petersburg Coastal and Marine Science Center

Stony Brook University

- Robert Cerrato, Ph.D., Benthic Ecology
- Charles Flagg, Ph.D., Continental Shelf Dynamics
- Michael Frisk, Ph.D., Fish Ecology
- Chris Gobler, Ph.D., Coastal Ecosystem Ecology

Consulting Team

EA Engineering, Science, and Technology, Inc., PBC

- Jayne Aaron, LEED AP, Cultural Resource Specialist and Wilderness Specialist
- Suzie Boltz, Project Manager
- Mark Dhruv, GIS Specialist
- Morgan Gelinas, Physical Scientist
- Tracy Layfield, Senior NEPA Specialist
- Lisa Methratta, Ph.D., Marine Ecologist
- Katie Minczuk, Environmental Scientist
- Courtney Pacelli, Marine Resources Specialist
- Brian Pawling, GIS Specialist
- Anita Struzinski, NEPA Specialist
- Eric Yan, GIS Specialist

Woods Hole Group

- Kirk Bosma, P.E., M.C.E., Coastal Engineer
- Heidi Clark, Ph.D., Coastal Scientist
- Leslie Fields, CFM., M.S., Coastal Geologist
- Bob Hamilton, M.C.E., Coastal Engineer
- Lee Weishar, Ph.D., PWS, Coastal Engineer

Industrial Economics

- Lindsay Ludwig, M.S., Economist
- Jim Neumann, M.P.A., Economist
- Chip Paterson, M.S., Economist

The Final Word

- Juanita Barboa, Technical Editor
- Sherrie Bell, Technical Editor

References

Wilderness Breach - November 25, 2015

Cover Photograph © R. Giannotti and C. Flagg

REFERENCES

LAWS AND POLICIES REFERENCED

Endangered Species Act of 1973, as amended. 16 USC 1531–1544; PL 93-205; 87 Stat. L. 884. Approved December 28, 1973.

Executive Order 13007, *Indian Sacred Sites*. May 24, 1993.

Executive Order 11990: *Protection of Wetlands*. May 24, 1977.

Executive Order 11988: *Floodplain Management*. May 24, 1977

Fish and Wildlife Coordination Act of 1934, as amended, 16 USC 661-666c; PL 114-38; 48 Stat. 401. Approved March 10, 1934.

House of Representatives Bill 7814, 96th Congress: *A bill to designate certain lands of the Fire Island National Seashore as the "Otis Pike Fire Island High Dune Wilderness" and for other purposes*. Public Law 96-585, December 23, 1980.

Implementation of the National Environmental Policy Act of 1969. 43 CFR 46. Final Rule October 15, 2008.

Magnuson-Stevens Fishery Conservation and Management Act, as amended. Public Law 94-265. Approved April 13, 1976.

National Environmental Policy Act of 1969, as amended. 42 USC 4321 et seq.; PL 91-190, Sec. 2; 83 Stat. L. 852. January 1, 1970.

New York State Waterfront Revitalization and Coastal Resources Act of 1981. New York Executive Law Section 910 et seq.

Office of Environmental Policy & Compliance Environmental Compliance Memorandum 95-3: National Environmental Policy Act Responsibilities under the Departmental Environmental Justice Policy. May 30, 1995.

Office of Environmental Policy & Compliance Environmental Compliance Memorandum 97-2: Departmental Responsibilities for Indian Trust Resources and Indian Sacred Sites on Federal Lands. May 8, 1997.

Protection of Historic Properties. 36 CFR Part 800. Final Rule December 12, 2000.

Senate and House of Representatives Bill 1365, 88th Congress: *An act to establish the Fire Island National Seashore, and for other purposes*. Public Law 88-587, September 11, 1964.

Wilderness Act of 1964. 16 USC 1131–1136; PL 88-577; 78 Stat. L. 890. September 3, 1964.

LITERATURE CITED

Bengtsson, L. and K.I. Hodges.

2006 "Storm Tracks and Climate Change." *Journal of Climate*, 3518-3543.

Boon, J.D.

2012 "Evidence of Sea Level Acceleration at U.S. and Canadian Tide Stations, Atlantic Coast, North America." *Journal of Coastal Research*, vol 28 no 6, 1437-1445.

Catto, J.L., L.C. Shaffrey, and K.I. Hodges

2011 "Northern Hemisphere Cyclones in a Warming Climate in the HiGEM High-Resolution Climate Model." *Journal of Climate*: 5663-5352.

Center for Climate and Energy Solutions

n.d. "Hurricanes and Climate Change." Available online: http://www.c2es.org/science-impacts/extreme-weather/hurricanes. Accessed May 11, 2016.

Church, J.A., N.J. White, L.F. Konikow, C.M. Domingues, J.G. Cogley, E. Rignot, J.M. Gregory, M.R. van den Broeke, A.J. Monaghan, and I. Velicogna

2011 "Revisiting the Earth's Sea Level and Energy Budgets from 1961 to 2008." *Geophysical Research Letters*: vol 8 L18601.

Costanza, R.

1992 Toward an operational definition of ecosystem health. *Ecosystem Health: New Goals for Environmental Management*. Island Press, Washington, DC, 269 pp.

DeRose-Wilson, A., J.D. Fraser, D.H. Catlin, and S.M. Karpanty

2014 *2014 Shorebird Survey Report*. Department of Fish and Wildlife Conservation Virginia Tech Shorebird Program. January.

Ezer, T.

2013 "Sea Level Rise, Spatially Uneven and Temporally Unsteady: Why the U.S. East Coast, the global tide gauge record, and the global altimeter data show different trends." *Geophysical Research Letters*, vol 40, 5439-5444.

Frisk, M., R. Cerrato. J. Nye, M. Sclafani, and C. Flagg

2015 Effects of a storm-induced breach on community assemblages and ecosystem structure within a temperate lagoonal estuary. PowerPoint Presentation.

Gobler, C.

2016 Personal Communication. Participation in National Park Service Subject Matter Expert Workshop for the Fire Island National Seashore Wilderness Breach Management Plan/Environmental Impact Statement. January 2016.

Gobler, C.J., J. Collier, and D. Lonsdale

2014. Assessing the response of the Great South Bay plankton community to Hurricane Sandy. SUNY Stony Brook PowerPoint presentation.

Goddard, P.B., J. Yin, S.M. Griffies, and S. Zhang

2014 An Extreme Event of Sea Level Rise Along the Northeast Coast of North America in 2009-2010. Nature Communications.

Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC)

2013 Climate Change 2013: The Physical science basis. Working Group I contribution to the IPCC fifth Assessment Report. Cambridge, United Kingdom: Cambridge University Press.

2014 Climate Change 2014: Impacts, Adaptation, and Vulnerability. Top-level Findings from the Working Group !! AR5 Summary for Policymakers.

Janjua, M.Y., R.F. Tallman, and K.L. Howland

2015 "Preliminary analysis of trophic relationships in Great Bear Lake using Ecopath model." *Can. Tec. Rep. Fish. Aquat. Sci.* 3137: vi + 24 p.

Landres, P., C. Barns, J.G. Dennis, T. Devine, P. Geissler, C.S. McCasland, L. Merigliano, J. Seastrand, and R. Swain

2008 Keeping it Wild: An interagency strategy to monitor trends in wilderness character across the National Wilderness Preservation System. General Technical Report RMRS-GTR-212. USDA Forest Service Rocky Mountain Research Station, Fort Collins, CO.

Landres, P., C. Barns, S. Boutcher, P. Dratch, A. Lindholm, L. Merigliano, N. Roeper, and E. Simpson

2015 Keeping It Wild 2: An updated interagency strategy to monitor trends in wilderness character across the National Wilderness Preservation System. October 2015. General Technical Report MRS-GTR-340. USDA Forest Service Rocky Mountain Research Station, Fort Collins, CO.

Leatherman, S.A.

1985 "Geomorphic and stratigraphic analysis of Fire Island, New York." *Marine Geology*, 63, 173-195.

Leatherman, S.P. and J.R. Allen

1985 Geomorphic analysis: Fire Island Inlet to Montauk Point Long Island, New York. Final Report, Reformulation Study for US Army Corps of Engineers, New York District.

Methratta, E., C. Pacelli, L. Fields, K. Bosma, and H. Clark

2017 Technical Synthesis Report for Physical and Ecological Resources at Fire Island National Seashore. Natural Resource Report NPS/FIIS/NRR—2017/1415. March.

Moffatt and Nichol

2015 Memorandum to US Geological Survey: Numerical Modeling of Breach Open at Old Inlet for the Fire Island to Montauk Point, NY Project. September 2015.

Monk, J.D., A. DeRose-Wilson, J.D. Fraser, D.H. Catlin, and S.M. Karpanty

2015 *Migratory Shorebird Monitoring on Fire Island, NY*. Department of Fish and Wildlife Conservation Virginia Tech Shorebird Program. 2015 Field Operations Report.

National Park Service (NPS)

1983 *Wilderness Management Plan, Fire Island National Seashore*. November 1983.

2002 National Park Service Director's Order 77-1: *Wetland Protection*. October 2002.

2003 National Park Service Director's Order 77-2: *Floodplain Management*. September 2003.

2005 *Fire Island National Seashore Wildland Fire Management Plan*. National Park Service. February 2005.

2006 *Management Policies 2006*. National Park Service, Washington, D.C.

2011a Directors Order 12. *Conservation Planning, Environmental Impact Analysis, and Decision-making*. Approved October 5, 2011.

2011b *Cost Estimating Requirements Handbook*. National Park Service. February.

2013 *2013 Mosquito Action Plan and Surveillance Protocols (Protocols)*. Fire Island National Seashore's Mosquito Surveillance and Management Program.

2014 *Keeping It Wild in the National Park Service: A User Guide to Integrating Wilderness Character into Park Planning, Management, and Monitoring*. January 2014.

2015a *National Park Service NEPA Handbook*. September 2015.

2015b *Fire Island National Seashore Final White-Tailed Deer Management Plan and Environmental Impact Statement*. December.

2016a *Wilderness Stewardship Plan and Backcountry Camping Policy, Otis Pike Fire Island High Dune Wilderness*. Fire Island National Seashore.

2016b *Fire Island National Seashore Draft General Management Plan Environmental Impact Statement*.

2016c National Park Service Procedural Manual #77-1: *Wetland Protection*. May 2016.

2016d Public Scoping Comment Summary Report, Wilderness Breach Management Plan/Environmental Impact Statement. February.

National Oceanic and Atmospheric Association (NOAA)

2015 Merged land-Ocean Surface Temperature Analysis: Global gridded 5°x5° data. National Centers for Environmental Information. Accessed May 2015.

National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration-National Marine Fisheries Services (NOAA-NMFS)

2000 Essential Fish Habitat: New Marine Fish Habitat Conservation Mandate for Federal Agencies. National Marine Fisheries Services, Habitat Conservation Division. April 2000.

2014 Letter from Louis Chiarella (NMFS) to Robert Smith (USACE New York District) dated May 14, 2014. Subject: Draft Environmental Assessment for the Fire Island Inlet to Moriches Inlet, Fire Island Stabilization Project – Hurricane Sandy Reevaluation Report.

2015 Tides and Currents, Mean Sea Level Trend 8518750 The Battery, New York. Available online: https://tidesandcurrents.noaa.gov/sltrends/sltrends_station.shtml?stnid=8518750. Accessed March 17, 2017.

Ries, L., R. Diamond, D. Nemire-Pepe, and S. Davis

2010 Fire Island National Seashore Threatened and Endangered Species Monitoring Program 2010 Summary.

Ries, L. and K. Donovan

2013 Fire Island National Seashore Threatened and Endangered Species Monitoring Program 2013 Summary.

Ries, L., C. Moore, and A. Sloop

2011 Fire Island National Seashore Threatened and Endangered Species Monitoring Program 2011 Summary.

Ries, L., C. Peretz, and B. Tendick-Matesanz

2014 Fire Island National Seashore Threatened and Endangered Species Monitoring Program 2014 Summary.

Ries, L. J. Popham, and M. Sorlien

2012 Fire Island National Seashore Threatened and Endangered Species Monitoring Program 2012 Summary.

Roman, C. and J. Lynch

2016 Personal Communication. Overview of Fire Island National Seashore salt marshes and the Wilderness Breach: Some notes for the Technical Report on marine and estuarine resources. Memorandum to NPS and technical team. March 16, 2016.

Roman, C.T., J.W. King, D.R. Cahoon, J.C. Lynch, and P.G. Appleby

2007 Evaluation of Marsh Development Processes at Fire Island National Seashore (New York): Recent and Historic Perspectives. Technical Report NPS/NER/NRTR – 2007/089. July 2007.

Rosenzweig, C., W. Solecki, A. DeGaetano, M. O'Grady, S. Hassol, and P. Grabhorn (Eds.)

2011 Responding to Climate Change in New York State: The ClimAID Integrated Assessment for Effective Climate Change Adaptation: Synthesis Report. New York State Energy Research and Development Authority.

Sallenger, A.H., K.S. Doran, and P.A. Howd

2012 Hotspot of Accelerated Sea-Level Rise on the Atlantic Coast of North America. Nature Climate Change, published online.

Smeed, D.A., G.G. McCarthy, S.A. Cunningham, E. Frajka-Williams, D. Rayner, W.E. Johns, C.S. Meinen, M.O. Baringer, B.I. Moat, A. Duchez, and H.L. Bryden

2014 "Observed Decline of the Atlantic Meridional Overturning Circulation 2004-2012." *Ocean Science* vol 10, 29-38.

Smith, W.G., K. Watson, D. Rahoy, C. Rasmussen, and J.R. Headland

1999 "Historic geomorphology and dynamics of Fire Island, Moriches, and Shinnecock Inlets, New York." In: *Proceedings of Coastal Sediments* '99, pp. 1597-1612.

Stanley, J.G.

1983 Species profiles: Life histories and environmental requirements of coastal fishes and invertebrates (North Atlantic) hard clam, US Fish and Wildlife Service Report Number FWS/OBS-82/11.18 1-19pp.

US Army Corp of Engineer's (USACE)

1996 *Fire Island to Montauk Point Long Island, New York. Breach Contingency Plan Executive Summary and Environmental Assessment*. U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, New York District, North Atlantic Division.

2006 Baseline Conditions Storm Surge Modeling and Stage Frequency Generation: Fire Island to Montauk Point Reformulation Study. Draft Report July 2006.

2012 *Fire Island to Montauk Point Reformulation Study*. Available online: http://www.nan.usace.army.mil/Missions/CivilWorks/ProjectsinNewYork/FireIslandtoMontaukPointReformulationStudy/FIMPAbout.aspx. Accessed April 7, 2016.

2014a *Fire Island Inlet to Moriches Inlet Fire Island Stabilization Project Environmental Assessment*. Evaluation of a Stabilization Plan for Coastal Storm Risk Management in Response to Hurricane Sandy & Public Law 113-2. USACE New York District. June 2014.

2014b *Fire Island Inlet to Moriches Inlet Fire Island Stabilization Project Essential Fish Habitat Assessment*. USACE New York District. May 2014.

2015 "Fire Island Inlet to Montauk Point, NY Fact Sheet." Accessed November 24, 2015. http://www.nan.usace.army.mil/Media/FactSheets/FactSheetArticleView/tabid/11241/Article/487483/fact-sheet-fire-island-to-montauk-point.aspx.

2016 *Fire Island Inlet to Montauk Point Reformulation Study Draft General Reevaluation Report*. USACE New York District. July 2016.

n.d. "FIMP - Interim Work in Progress." Available online: http://www.nan.usace.army.mil/Missions/CivilWorks/ProjectsinNewYork/FireIslandtoMontaukPointReformulationStudy/FIMPWorkinProgress.aspx. Accessed November 24, 2015.

US Environmental Protection Agency (USEPA)

2010 Spill Prevention, Control, and Countermeasure (SPCC) Regulation, 40 CFR part 112, A Facility Owner/Operator's Guide to Oil Pollution Prevention. June 2010.

US Fish and Wildlife Service (USFWS)

2014a Rufa Red Knot Background Information and Threats Assessment, Supplement to Endangered and Threatened Wildlife and Plants; Final Threatened Status for the Rufa Red Knot (Calidris canutus rufa). Docket No. FWS–R5–ES–2013–0097, RIN AY17. Available online: http://www.fws.gov/northeast/redknot/pdf/20141125_REKN_FL_Supplemental_doc_FINAL.pdf

2014b Salt marsh restoration project will strengthen coastal areas near Seatuck, Wertheim and Lido Beach refuges. News Bulletin, Northeast Region External Affairs Office. December 18, 2014.

2014c Salt Marsh Restoration and Enhancement. Seatuck & Wertheim National Wildlife Refuge, Lido Beach Wildlife Management Area. Available online: http://www.fws.gov/hurricane/sandy/projects/LongIslandSaltMarsh.html. Accessed April 11, 2016.

van Ormondt, M., C. Hapke, D. Roelvink, and T. Nelson

2015 The effects of geomorphic changes during Hurricane Sandy on water levels in Great South Bay. In: Proceeding of Coastal Sediments 2015.

Williams, S.J., K. Dodd, and K.K. Gohn

1995 *Coasts in Crisis*. U.S. Geological Survey Circular 1075.

Williams, S.J. and M.K. Foley

2007 Recommendations for a Barrier Island Breach Management Plan for Fire Island National Seashore, including the Otis Pike High Dune Wilderness Area, Long Island, New York. Technical Report NPS/NER/NRTR—2007/075. Boston, MA.

Williams, S.J. and E.P. Meisburger

1987 "Sand sources for the transgressive barrier coast of Long Island, New York—evidence for landward transport of shelf sediments." In: *Proceedings of Coastal Sediments '87* (New Orleans, Louisiana, ASCE), pp. 1517–1532.

Yin, J.

2012 "Century to Multi-Century Sea Level Rise Projections from CMIP5 Models." G*eophysical Research Letters*, vol 39, L17709.

This page intentionally left blank

Glossary

Cover Photograph © J. Vahey

GLOSSARY

ecosystem maturity. Generally, a descriptor and indicator of ecosystem health (Janjua, Tallman and Howland 2015). Attributes of ecosystem maturity include total biomass and species diversity, food web complexity, diversity of feeding relationships, and numbers of upper trophic level predators, and migratory fish species. More mature ecosystems are healthier, more stable, and more resilient to disturbance.

NAVD88 (North American Vertical Datum of 1988). A datum is a set of constants specifying the coordinate system used for geodetic control (i.e., for calculating coordinates of points on the Earth). NAVD88 is used for vertical control surveying in the United States.

overwash. The flow of water and sediment over the crest of the beach that does not directly return to the water body where it originated after water level fluctuations return to normal

tidal prism. The volume of water exchanged during a tidal cycle excluding any contributions from freshwater inflows

This page intentionally left blank

Index

Wilderness Breach - June 1, 2016

Cover Photograph ©C. Flagg

INDEX

Babylon, 71, 125

Beaverdam Creek, 72, 85

Bellport, 28, 40, 42, 46, 49, 50, 51, 56, 57, 63, 73, 82, 85, 86, 92, 96, 97, 105, 117, 124

Bellport Bay, 40, 49, 50, 51, 56, 57, 73, 82, 85, 86, 92, 96, 97, 105

benthic communities, 8, 31, 37, 45, 54, 55, 71, 72, 73, 79, 87, 88, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 112

breach contingency plan, 3, 5, 6, 10, 85, 107, 111

Brookhaven, 53, 54, 71, 72, 117, 118, 124, 125

brown tide, 51, 56, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 91, 93, 94, 96

Carmans River, 57

Cherry Grove, 9, 60, 61

climate change, 27, 41, 62, 64, 66, 83, 84, 85, 88, 89, 90, 93, 94, 95, 98, 99, 105, 106, 107, 109, 110

Connetquot River, 63

cooperating agencies, 6, 59

cross-sectional area, 7, 8, 28, 31, 48, 76, 107, 120

cumulative impacts, 69, 70, 77, 80, 85, 87, 90, 91, 95, 96, 100, 101, 103, 107, 111

decapod crustaceans, 8, 37, 45, 55, 56, 65, 71, 72, 73, 87, 88, 93, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 112

East Hampton, 71

ebb shoal delta, 8, 62

ecosystem maturity, 53, 54, 88, 89, 90, 91, 101, 113

eelgrass, 14, 51, 53, 54, 58, 65, 79, 88, 90, 91, 93, 95, 98, 99, 100, 101

emergency access, 59

emergency response, 9, 10, 101, 102, 103, 104

enabling legislation, 5

finfish, 8, 31, 37, 44, 45, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 65, 71, 72, 73, 87, 88, 93, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 112, 113

Fire Island Inlet, 3, 5, 9, 10, 21, 27, 37, 40, 41, 48, 50, 54, 61, 63, 65, 70, 71, 80, 85, 86, 87, 90, 91, 95, 96, 100, 101, 106, 107, 110, 111, 119, 120

Fire Island Lighthouse, 70, 124

Fire Island Pines, 9, 59, 60, 61

Fire Island Inlet to Montauk Point Reformulation Study, 5, 10, 61, 70, 71, 80, 85, 86, 87, 90, 91, 95, 96, 100, 101, 107, 111, 119

Fire Island wilderness, 3, 5, 6, 8, 9, 16, 21, 24, 26, 30, 31, 37, 42, 44, 45, 46, 47, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 83, 85, 90, 100, 102, 103, 113, 117, 122, 124

flood shoal delta, 8, 12, 45, 104

flooding, 3, 6, 8, 15, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 37, 61, 62, 64, 65, 71, 72, 76, 80, 84, 89, 95, 99, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112

geologic control, 7, 22, 27, 31, 49

Great South Bay, 3, 6, 8, 11, 13, 14, 24, 26, 27, 28, 30, 31, 37, 40, 41, 42, 44, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 61, 63, 64, 65, 72, 73, 79, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 121

hard clam, 51, 54, 55, 56, 72, 85, 86, 90, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 100

Hempstead Bay, 63

Hurricane Sandy, 3, 5, 8, 9, 12, 27, 37, 40, 41, 45, 48, 53, 61, 63, 64, 70, 71, 74, 85, 87, 127

Islip, 71, 124, 125

Kismet, 59, 60, 61

Lindenhurst, 40, 63

mechanical closure, 8, 11, 12, 14, 15, 16, 21, 22, 24, 26, 29, 31, 74, 75, 77, 78, 83, 85, 86, 87, 89, 90, 91, 95, 96, 98, 99, 101, 105, 107, 111, 112, 113, 114, 119

mitigation, 10, 15, 16, 21, 32, 33, 69, 74, 77, 102, 112, 114, 122

Montauk Point, 3, 5, 61, 70, 71, 80, 85, 90, 95, 100, 107, 111, 119

Moriches Bay, 48, 49, 50, 55, 56, 57, 64, 73, 79, 82, 86, 87, 92, 96, 97, 105, 109

Moriches Inlet, 3, 5, 9, 10, 21, 37, 40, 47, 48, 51, 54, 70, 80, 85, 107, 111, 119, 120

Narrow Bay, 49, 50, 51, 56, 57, 73, 82, 86, 92, 96, 97, 105

National Environmental Policy Act (NEPA), 3, 6, 17, 32, 112, 113, 127

Ocean Bay Park, 59

Ocean Beach, 59, 117, 124

Ocean Beach Fire Department, 59

Old Inlet, 16, 37, 55, 57, 85, 90, 94, 95, 99

Otis Pike Fire Island High Dune Wilderness, 3, 6, 21, 30, 31, 37, 42, 43, 45, 59, 73, 119, 121

Patchogue, 73, 105, 123, 124, 125

Potunk Point, 105

preferred alternative, 12, 21, 26, 31, 32, 33, 71, 76, 80, 84, 89, 94, 99, 103, 107, 111, 119

proposed action, 6, 7, 10, 21, 26, 31, 33, 76, 80, 84, 89, 94, 99, 103, 107, 111

public health and safety, 9, 37, 102, 107, 111

Quantuck Bay, 73

residence time, 40, 50, 85, 86

salinity, 14, 49, 50, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 82, 83, 84, 88, 91, 93, 94, 95, 98, 100

scoping, 6, 7, 11, 29, 30, 117, 118, 119, 121

sea level rise, 24, 27, 28, 41, 64, 66, 71, 72, 105, 106, 107, 110, 111

Shinnecock Bay, 41, 55, 57, 73, 109

Shinnecock Canal, 73

Shinnecock Inlet, 37

Shirley, 72, 125

Smith Point County Park, 9, 24, 42, 59, 60, 70, 85, 102, 104

socioeconomics, 8, 37, 64, 65, 70, 71, 72, 73, 109

South Oyster Bay, 105

Southampton, 5, 71

Spatangaville, 9

species richness, 57, 113

subject matter expert, 7, 11, 63, 65, 66, 106, 110

submerged aquatic vegetation, 14, 51, 53, 54, 55, 58, 86, 88, 93, 113

Talisman, 9

technical synthesis report, 6, 7, 27, 37, 45, 49, 61, 62, 65, 69, 92, 97, 104, 109, 110, 125

temperature, 14, 41, 49, 50, 53, 56, 57, 82, 83, 88, 91, 93, 95, 100

Timber Point, 59

Watch Hill Campground, 42

Water Island, 9, 60, 61, 102, 103, 104

water quality, 8, 10, 11, 31, 37, 44, 45, 49, 50, 51, 53, 55, 56, 57, 65, 71, 72, 73, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 88, 89, 90, 91, 93, 94, 95, 96, 98, 99, 100, 101, 112, 113

Wertheim National Wildlife Refuge, 71, 85

Westhampton borrow area, 21, 23, 74, 105, 120

widgeongrass, 53, 88

wilderness, 3, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 21, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 33, 37, 38, 39, 40, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 69, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 112, 113, 114, 119, 120, 121, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127

wilderness management plan, 3

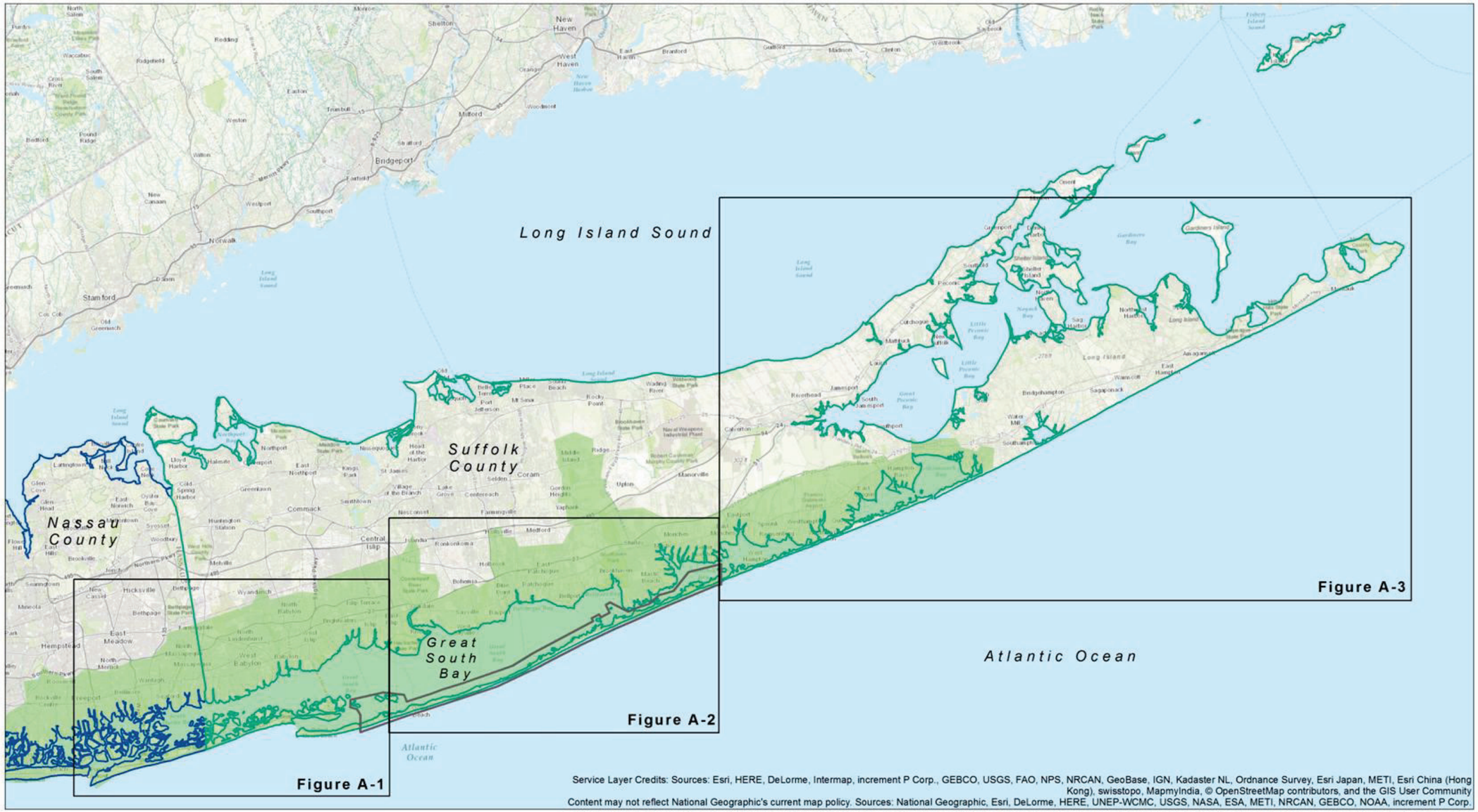
Wilderness Visitor Center, 9, 42, 46, 60, 102, 104

Reference Maps

A

Wilderness Breach - September 8, 2016

Cover Photograph © R. Giannotti and C. Flagg



Legend

- Fire Island National Seashore
- South Shore Estuary
- Nassau County
- Suffolk County

Figure A
Reference Map
Fire Island National Seashore Setting

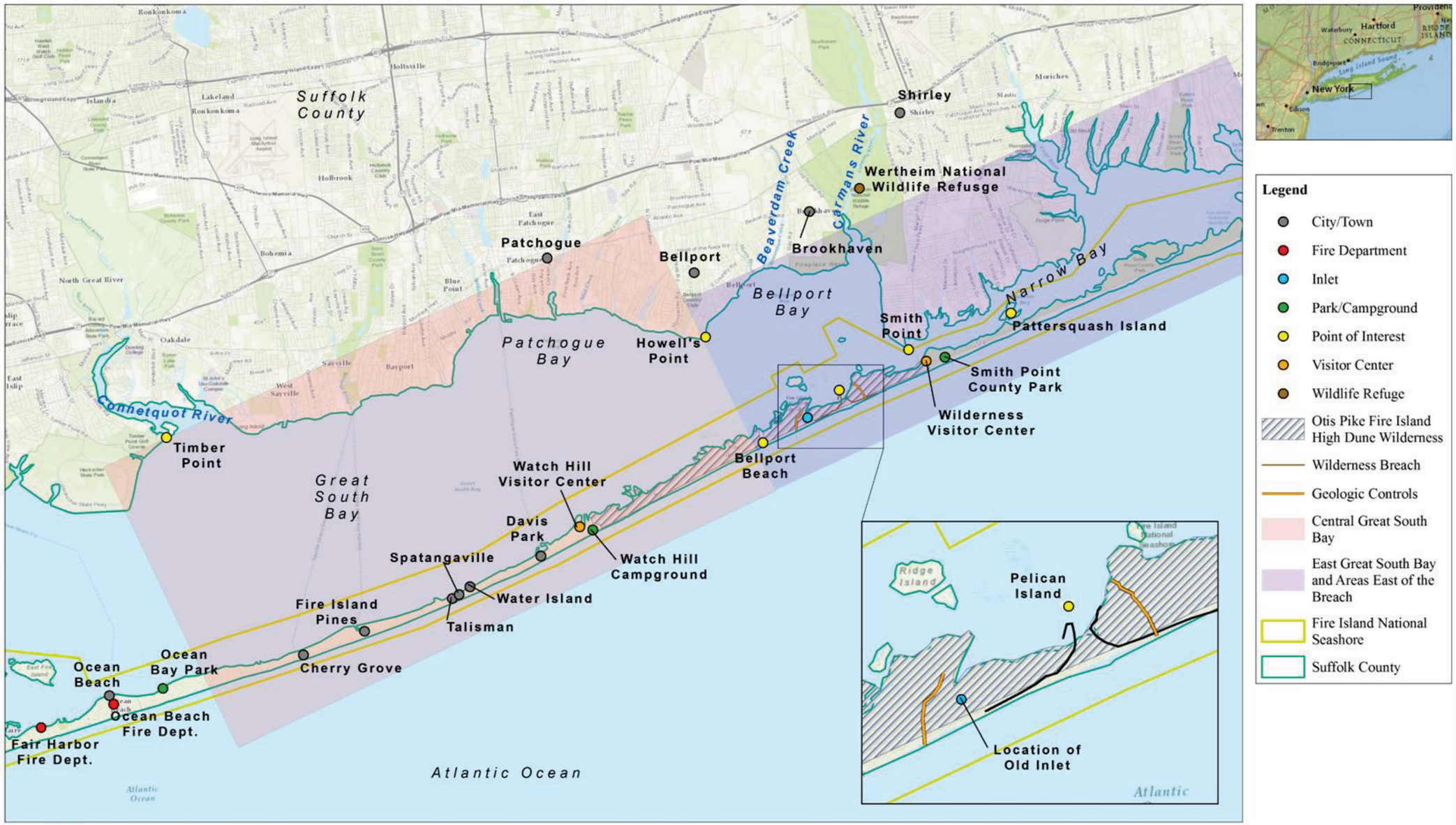
0 25 50 100 150 200 250 Kilometers

This page intentionally left blank

Service Layer Credits: Sources: Esri, HERE, DeLorme, Intermap, increment P Corp., GEBCO, USGS, FAO, NPS, NRCAN, GeoBase, IGN, Kadaster NL, Ordnance Survey, Esri Japan, METI, Esri China (Hong Kong), swisstopo, MapmyIndia, © OpenStreetMap contributors, and the GIS User Community Content may not reflect National Geographic's current map policy. Sources:

Figure A-1
Reference Map
Fire Island National Seashore Setting

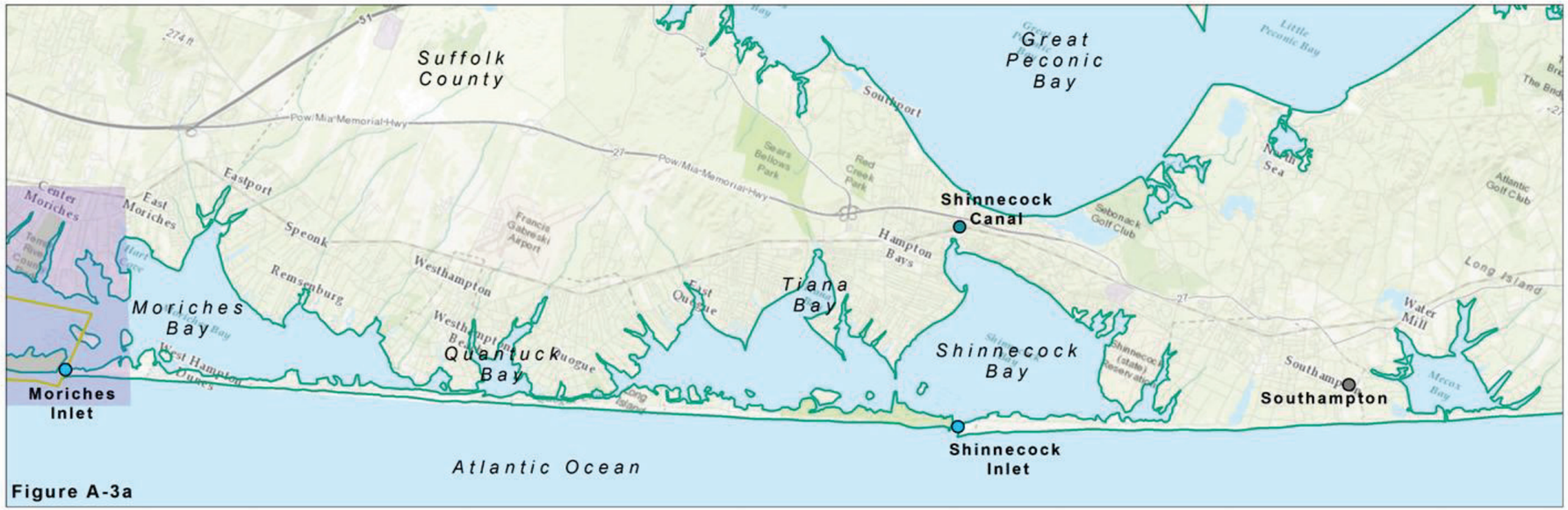
This page intentionally left blank



Service Layer Credits: Sources: Esri, HERE, DeLorme, Intermap, increment P Corp., GEBCO, USGS, FAO, NPS, NRCAN, GeoBase, IGN, Kadaster NL, Ordnance Survey, Esri Japan, METI, Esri China (Hong Kong), swisstopo, MapmyIndia, © OpenStreetMap contributors, and the GIS User Community Content may not reflect National Geographic's current map policy. Sources:

Figure A-2
Reference Map
Fire Island National Seashore Setting

This page intentionally left blank



Legend

- Canal
- City/Town
- Inlet
- Point of Interest
- East Great South Bay and Areas East of the Breach
- Fire Island National Seashore
- Suffolk County

Service Layer Credits: Sources: Esri, HERE, DeLorme, Intermap, increment P Corp., GEBCO, USGS, FAO, NPS, NRCAN, GeoBase, IGN, Kadaster NL, Ordnance Survey, Esri Japan, METI, Esri China (Hong Kong), swisstopo, MapmyIndia, © OpenStreetMap contributors, and the GIS User Community Content may not reflect National Geographic's current map policy. Sources:

Figure A-3
Reference Map
Fire Island National Seashore Setting

0 1.25 2.5 5 7.5 Kilometers

This page intentionally left blank

Subject Matter Experts

B

Wilderness Breach - March 13, 2017

Cover Photograph © C. Flagg

APPENDIX B: SUBJECT MATTER EXPERTS

The following subject matter experts assisted the Fire Island National Seashore staff and contractors gather and synthesize the current science related to the wilderness breach through providing data, participating in conference calls, attending the January 2016 workshop, and/or reviewing documents.

US DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR

National Park Service – Northeast Coastal and Barrier Network Program

- Sara Stevens, Network Program Manager

COOPERATING AGENCIES

New York State Department of Environmental Conservation

- Debra Barnes, Shellfisheries Section Head, Bureau of Marine Resources
- Alan Fuchs, Director, Bureau of Flood Protection and Dam Safety
- Kim McKown, Division of Fish, Wildlife and Marine Resources
- Dawn McReynolds, Bureau of Marine Resources
- Anna Servidone, Environmental Engineer

US Army Corps of Engineers

- Catherine Alcoba, Environmental Analysis Branch
- Lynn Bocamazo, Chief, Hurricane Sandy Branch
- Carrie McCabe, Economist
- Howard Ruben, New York District Planning Division-Environmental Branch

OTHER KEY CONTRIBUTORS

US Geological Survey

- Cheryl Hapke, Director, St. Petersburg Coastal and Marine Science Center
- Chris Schubert, Supervisory Hydrogeologist
- William Schwab, Team Chief Scientist

Stony Brook University

- Robert Cerrato, Ph.D., Benthic Ecology
- Charles Flagg, Ph.D., Continental Shelf Dynamics
- Michael Frisk, Ph.D., Fish Ecology
- Chris Gobler, Ph.D., Coastal Ecosystem Ecology
- Steve Heck, Ph.D. student, Marine Science
- Claudia Hinrichs, Ph.D. student, Marine Science
- Janet Nye, Ph.D., Fish Ecology
- Jill Olin, Postdoctoral Researcher, Aquatic Ecology
- Bradley Peterson, Ph.D., Marine Science

Rutgers University

- Karl Nordstrom, Ph.D. Coastal Processes

The Nature Conservancy

- Carl LoBue, Senior Marine Scientist

Moffatt & Nichol

- Rafael Canizares, Civil Engineer, US Army Corps of Engineers Consultant

Deltares

- Maarten van Ormondt, Coastal Engineer, US Geologic Survey Consultant

Comment Analysis Report

C

Wilderness Breach - Photograph Taken April 9, 2017

Cover Photograph © C. Flagg

APPENDIX C: PUBLIC COMMENT ANALYSIS REPORT

WILDERNESS BREACH MANAGEMENT PLAN / ENVIRONMENTAL IMPACT STATEMENT

APRIL 2017

This page intentionally left blank

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Introduction 167

Public Comment Process Summary 167

Definition of Terms 172

Comment Analysis 173

Content Analysis 173

Substantive Public Comments on the Draft Breach Plan/EIS with NPS Responses 176

- AL1000 – New Alternative or Alternative Elements 176
- AL2000 – Range of Alternatives 177
- BC1200 – Benthic Communities: Impact of Alternatives 178
- BR1000 – Cost of Implementing the Alternatives 178
- BR3000 – Data Quality 179
- BR4000 – Data Obtained by Studying the Open Breach 179
- CC1000 – Closure Criteria 180
- ES1200 – Ecosystem Structure and Processes: Impact of Alternatives 180
- FL1200 – Flooding: Impact of Alternatives 181
- HS1200 – Public Health and Safety: Impact of Alternatives 182
- IS1000 – Issues Considered but Dismissed 182
- MI1000 – Mitigation Measures 183
- SL1000 – Sea Level Rise / Climate Change 184
- SO1200 – Socioeconomics: Impact of Alternatives 184
- ST1200 – Sediment Transport and Geomorphology: Impact of Alternatives 185
- VT1000 – Changes in Vehicular Traffic 185
- WC1200 – Wilderness Character: Impact of Alternatives 187
- WC1300 – Wilderness Character: Cumulative Impacts 188
- WQ1200 – Water Quality: Impact of Alternatives 188

This page intentionally left blank

INTRODUCTION

Fire Island National Seashore (the Seashore) prepared a Wilderness Breach Management Plan and draft Environmental Impact Statement (draft Breach Plan/EIS) for the breach that formed in the Otis Pike High Dune Wilderness Area (the Fire Island Wilderness) during Hurricane Sandy in October 2012. Managing a breach in designated wilderness is different from managing breaches outside wilderness areas, as the National Park Service must manage federal wilderness to preserve wilderness character. Management of the Fire Island Wilderness must comply with the *Wilderness Act of 1964*; the 1980 *Otis Pike Fire Island High Dune Wilderness Act* (Public Law 96-585); and the 1983 *Wilderness Management Plan, Fire Island National Seashore*, which governs National Park Service (NPS) actions taken in the Fire Island Wilderness. Since the publication of the draft Breach Plan/EIS, the Seashore released the 2016 *Wilderness Stewardship Plan and Backcountry Camping Policy, Otis Pike Fire Island High Dune Wilderness*. This plan revises and updates the 1983 Wilderness Management Plan and will guide the Seashore in making decisions regarding the future use and protection of the Fire Island Wilderness and areas adjacent to the wilderness that are designated backcountry camping areas. Although the wilderness breach must be managed to protect wilderness character, the Otis Pike Fire Island High Dune Wilderness Act does not preclude closure of a wilderness breach if closure were needed "to prevent loss of life, flooding, and other severe economic and physical damage to the Great South Bay and surrounding areas." Therefore, pursuant to the National Environmental Policy Act of 1969 (42 U.S.C. 4321 et seq.), the National Park Service prepared the draft Breach Plan/EIS, which presents and analyzes the potential consequences of three alternatives that will guide the management of the wilderness breach.

This comment analysis report provides a summary of the public comments received during the public review of the draft Breach Plan/EIS and includes National Park Service responses to substantive comments. Although the analysis process attempts to capture the full range of public concerns, this report should be used with caution. Comments from people who chose to respond do not necessarily represent the sentiments of the entire public, and may not accurately reflect existing conditions, directions, or situations. Furthermore, this was not a vote-counting process, and as explained in the "Public Comment Process Summary" section below, the emphasis was on content of the comment rather than the number of times a comment was received.

PUBLIC COMMENT PROCESS SUMMARY

On October 27, 2016, the National Park Service released the draft Breach Plan/EIS for public review and comment. The draft Breach Plan/EIS included a description of the history of breach management on Fire Island, the key issues in consideration of managing a breach in designated wilderness, the alternatives proposed, and the resources that could be affected, and an analysis of the impacts of the alternatives on these resources. The draft Breach Plan/EIS was available for public review until December 12, 2016.

During the comment period, one public meeting was held at the Patchogue-Watch Hill Ferry Terminal in Patchogue, New York on November 7, 2016. The public meeting began with a welcome from the Seashore's Superintendent, followed by a formal presentation and an open house. During the open house, the public was invited to look over the draft Breach Plan/EIS and ask park staff questions regarding the document. A total of 44 individuals attended the public meeting.

The public was encouraged to submit their comments on the draft Breach Plan/EIS electronically through the NPS Planning, Environment and Public Comment (PEPC) website. Public comments were accepted in writing at the public meeting, and by mailing comments to the park. All comments not received directly through the PEPC system were transcribed into the PEPC system for analysis.

During the public comment period, the National Park Service received 804 pieces of correspondence (see "Definition of Terms" below) from 48 states, the District of Columbia, and 8 other countries (tables 1 and 2).

TABLE 1: GEOGRAPHIC DISTRIBUTION OF PUBLIC CORRESPONDENCE BY STATE

State	Pieces of Correspondence	Percentage of Correspondence
New York	159	19.8%
California	140	17.4%
Florida	38	4.7%
Washington	33	4.1%
Oregon	29	3.6%
New Jersey	28	3.5%
Illinois	27	3.4%
Pennsylvania	26	3.2%
Texas	23	2.9%
Colorado	22	2.7%
Ohio	21	2.6%
Massachusetts	18	2.2%
Michigan	17	2.1%
Arizona	17	2.1%
Maryland	15	1.9%
North Carolina	14	1.7%
Wisconsin	14	1.7%
Virginia	12	1.5%
Connecticut	9	1.1%
Indiana	8	1%
Nevada	8	1%
Montana	8	1%
Tennessee	8	1%
Iowa	8	1%
Georgia	7	0.9%
New Hampshire	7	0.9%
Missouri	7	0.9%
Minnesota	7	0.9%
South Carolina	6	0.7%

TABLE 1: GEOGRAPHIC DISTRIBUTION OF PUBLIC CORRESPONDENCE BY STATE		
State	Pieces of Correspondence	Percentage of Correspondence
Kansas	6	0.7%
Rhode Island	5	0.6%
Utah	5	0.6%
New Mexico	5	0.6%
Arkansas	4	0.5%
Maine	4	0.5%
Idaho	3	0.4%
Kentucky	3	0.4%
Delaware	3	0.4%
Alaska	3	0.4%
Hawaii	3	0.4%
Oklahoma	2	0.2%
Wyoming	2	0.2%
Nebraska	2	0.2%
West Virginia	2	0.2%
Alabama	1	0.1%
North Dakota	1	0.1%
District of Columbia	1	0.1%
Louisiana	1	0.1%
Mississippi	1	0.1%

TABLE 2: GEOGRAPHIC DISTRIBUTION OF PUBLIC CORRESPONDENCE BY COUNTRY		
State	Pieces of Correspondence	Percentage of Correspondence
United States	793	98.6%
Australia	1	0.1%
Cuba	1	0.1%
Italy	1	0.1%
Spain	1	0.1%
Sweden	1	0.1%
Canada	2	0.2%
Germany	2	0.2%
Great Britain	2	0.2%

Of the 804 pieces of correspondence, a majority (794) were submitted directly through the PEPC system. Approximately 374 pieces of correspondence were form letters submitted by members of

Wilderness Watch. All form letters submitted by Wilderness Watch were read to determine if they contained additional substantive material. Substantive material is that which challenges the impact analysis, provides additional relevant information, disputes information accuracy, causes changes to the preferred alternative, or suggests new viable alternatives. Letters that did not contain substantive material that differed from the form letter were recorded as a signature to the form letter. Letters with additional substantive material were considered individual pieces of correspondence.

Of the pieces of correspondence submitted, 159 were from individuals living in New York. After New York, California was the state with the greatest number of submittals (140). Commenters who identified themselves as being outside the United States were from Australia, Canada, Cuba, Germany, Great Britain, Italy, Spain, and Sweden (table 2).

In addition to the general public, members of the following agencies and organizations submitted comments on the draft Breach Plan/EIS:

- American Federation of State, County and Municipal Employees
- Amici di Wilderness
- Audubon New York
- birdandhike.com
- Bleecker Arts
- Blue Ridge Land Conservancy
- Cherry Grove Property Owners Assn, Inc.
- Citizens Campaign for the Environment
- Coastal Research and Education Society of Long Island, Inc.
- Conscious Talk Radio
- County of Suffolk
- Davis Park Community Recreation, Arts and Beautification
- Davis Park Fire Department
- Environmental Defense Fund
- Fire Island Pines Property Owners Association
- Fire Island Year Round Residents Association
- Green Special Purpose Local Option Sales Tax (SPLOST)
- Greenpeace
- Hackensack Riverkeeper
- Harvard Union of Clerical and Technical Workers
- Hernando Audubon Society
- Kansas State University
- Little Stone Fly Fisher
- Long Island Commercial Fishing Association
- Mallard Design Company
- National Audubon Society
- National Parks Conservation Association
- Natural Resources Defense Council
- NJWILDBEAUTY Nature Blog
- Operation SPLASH
- Oreo Aloha Farm and Sanctuary
- Rowland Hall-St. Mark's School

- Save the Great South Bay
- Seatuck Environmental Association
- Sierra Club
- South Bay Cruising Club
- South Shore Audubon Society
- Southeast Volusia Audubon Society
- St. Charles Natural Areas Volunteers
- The Nature Conservancy, Long Island Chapter
- The Raymond Family Holding Co. LLC
- Tioga County Woodlands Owners Association
- Town of Brookhaven
- Vic DeAngelo IT Consulting
- Wilderness Watch

Among the comments received, a majority were expressions of support for the no action alternative, the benefits of the breach on water quality and the Great South Bay ecosystem, and concerns about risks to health and safety due to increased travel time. These commenters cited concerns for impacts to natural resources and wilderness character from mechanical closure of the breach and a lack of evidence of increased flooding as reasons that they did not support the proposed project. It should be noted that the majority of the support for the no-action alternative came as a result of the Wilderness Watch form letter.

Some pieces of correspondence contained material that might otherwise be substantive but was not directly related to the National Environmental Protection Act (NEPA) process for the Breach Plan/EIS; these comments were determined to be outside the scope of the Breach Plan/EIS and were not considered in this comment analysis report. A brief summary of these comments and the rationale for why these comments are out of scope are presented here for completeness:

- One commenter stated that the Breach Plan/EIS preferred alternative was the same as the existing Breach Contingency Plan (BCP) and therefore the BCP should guide the National Park Service in making decisions on managing the breach.
    - The BCP guides management of breaches along coastal Long Island from Fire Island Inlet to Montauk Point. The Breach Plan is needed because management of the Fire Island Wilderness must comply with the Wilderness Act of 1964, the Otis Pike Fire Island High Dune Wilderness Act, and the Wilderness Stewardship Plan for Fire Island National Seashore.
- Other commenters suggested that the breach management responses detailed in the US Army Corps of Engineers Draft Fire Island to Montauk Point Reformulation Plan (FIMP) should be aligned with the preferred federal response for the Fire Island Wilderness breach as outlined in the Breach Plan/EIS.
    - While the FIMP will manage future breaches outside of the Fire Island Wilderness, the Breach Plan/EIS only addresses this breach created by Hurricane Sandy. The management documents are from different agencies and are not required to align.
- Several commenters requested that the National Park Service make decisions on recreational and commercial activities including driving on the beach in the Fire Island Wilderness and navigating through the breach with boats.

- The federal action being analyzed in the Breach Plan/EIS is management of the wilderness breach. Commercial and recreational activities, such as driving on the beach and boating through the breach, are an aspect of wilderness management; however, they are not handled under this management action.

- Two commenters suggested that closing the breach through mechanical means is contrary to the mission and purpose of the National Park Service.
  - Mechanically closing the wilderness breach as a means of protecting life and/or property is an action afforded by the congressional legislation, the Otis Pike Fire Island High Dune Wilderness Act. Fire Island National Seashore is a barrier island to the heavily populated Long Island and the National Park Service has an obligation to consider their neighbors' safety.
- One commenter suggested that the wilderness breach should be formally named as an inlet as a means to retaining the natural opening in the barrier island.
  - The wilderness breach is a naturally occurring breach in a dynamic barrier island system. The breach will not be artificially retained, through stabilization or dredging. As such, the breach will not be named as an inlet.

Commenters will continue to be notified of the project's progress, and are encouraged to visit the NPS PEPC website at http://parkplanning.nps.gov/FireIslandBreachManagementPlan to view information about this project.

DEFINITION OF TERMS

Primary terms used in this document are defined below.

Correspondence: A piece of correspondence is the entire document received from a commenter. It can be in the form of a letter, written comment form, note card, or petition. Each piece of correspondence is assigned a unique identification number in the PEPC system.

Comment: A comment is a portion of the text within a correspondence that addresses a single subject. It should include information such as an expression of support or opposition to the use of a potential management tool, additional data regarding an existing condition, or an opinion debating the adequacy of the analysis.

Concern Statement: A concern statement is a written summary that captures the concern or topic of a group of similar comments. Some groups of comments may be further separated into several concern statements to provide a better focus on the content of the comments.

Representative Quote: A representative quote is direct text from correspondence from the public that supports the concern statement. Representative quotes are examples that best state the premise of the group of comments categorized under a concern statement. Representative quotes are taken verbatim from their associated correspondence and are not edited for spelling or grammar.

COMMENT ANALYSIS

Comment analysis is a process used to compile and combine similar public comments into a format that can be used by decision makers and the project team. Comment analysis helps the project team in organizing, clarifying, and addressing technical information pursuant to NEPA regulations. It also aids in identifying the topics and issues to be evaluated and considered throughout the planning process.

A coding structure was developed to capture the content of all the comments received and to help sort comments into logical groups by topic and issue. The coding structure was derived from an analysis of the range of topics from comments received from members of the public. Comments were coded into the following categories:

- New alternatives or alternative elements
- Support and opposition for the alternatives
- Cost of implementing the alternatives
- Data quality
- Scope of the analysis
- Physical processes
- Aquatic communities, wildlife, and special-status species
- Management of wilderness
- Access and emergency management
- Water level changes, flood risk, and storm damage
- Economic impacts

During coding, comments were also classified as substantive or non-substantive. As explained in section 4.6A of the Director's Order 12 Handbook, a substantive comment does one or more of the following:

- Question, with a reasonable basis, the accuracy of information presented in the EIS;
- Question, with reasonable basis, the adequacy of the environmental analysis;
- Present reasonable alternatives other than those presented in the EIS; and/or
- Cause changes or revisions in the proposal.

Substantive comments raise, debate, or question a point of fact or policy. Comments in favor of or against the proposed action or alternatives, or comments that only agree or disagree with NPS policy, are not considered substantive. Although all comments were read and will be considered in shaping the final Breach Plan/EIS, only those determined to be substantive are explicitly addressed by the NPS responses provided in this report.

CONTENT ANALYSIS

The following tables are produced from PEPC and provide information on the numbers and types of comments received, organized by code. Tables 3 and 4 provide general demographic information, including the types of correspondence received and the pieces of correspondence received from organization types, respectively. Table 5 presents the coding structure used to analyze the comments

and the distribution of correspondence within those codes. It is important to note that each piece of correspondence may have multiple codes. As a result, the total number of comments may be different than the actual correspondence totals.

TABLE 3: CORRESPONDENCE COUNT BY CORRESPONDENCE TYPE	
Type of Correspondence	**Pieces of Correspondence**
Web Form	794
Letter	7
Park Form	3
Total	**804**

TABLE 4: CORRESPONDENCE COUNT BY ORGANIZATION TYPE		
Organization Type	**Pieces of Correspondence**	**Percentage of Correspondence**
Conservation/Preservation	1	0.1%
Non-Governmental	1	0.1%
Town or City Government	3	0.4%
Unaffiliated Individual	799	99.4%

TABLE 5: CORRESPONDENCE DISTRIBUTION BY CODE		
Code	**Description**	**Number of Comments**
AL1000	New Alternative or Alternative Elements	7
AL2000	Range of Alternatives	1
BC1200	Benthic Communities: Impact of Alternatives	2
BR1000	Cost of Implementing the Alternatives	3
BR3000	Data Quality	2
BR4000	Data Obtained by Studying the Breach	387
CC1000	Closure Criteria	6
ED1000	Editorial	5
ES1200	Ecosystem Structure and Processes: Impact of Alternatives	8
FL1200	Flooding: Impact of Alternatives	18
HS1200	Public Health and Safety: Impact of Alternatives	20
IS1000	Issues Considered but Dismissed	2
MI1000	Mitigation Measures	2
NS1000	Non-substantive	37
NS1100	Supports Leaving the Breach Open	11
NS1110	Opposes Leaving the Breach Open	7
NS1200	Alternative 1 - Mechanical Closure: Supports	5
NS1210	Alternative 1 - Mechanical Closure: Opposes	3
NS1300	Alternative 2 - Natural Processes: Supports	705
NS1400	Alternative 3 - Natural Processes unless Criteria Exceeded: Supports	32
NS1410	Alternative 3 - Natural Processes unless Criteria Exceeded: Opposes	2
OS1000	Out of scope	7
SL1000	Sea Level Rise / Climate Change	7
SO1200	Socioeconomics: Impact of Alternatives	6
ST1200	Sediment Transport and Geomorphology: Impact of Alternatives	16
TR1000	Technical Report	2
VT1000	Changes in Vehicular Traffic	2
WC1200	Wilderness Character: Impact of Alternatives	392
WC1300	Wilderness Character: Cumulative Impacts	1
WQ1200	Water Quality: Impact of Alternatives	6

SUBSTANTIVE PUBLIC COMMENTS ON THE DRAFT BREACH PLAN/EIS WITH NPS RESPONSES

This Comment Analysis Report is an analysis of the substantive comments received during the public comment period for draft Breach Plan/EIS. As explained above, the analysis of substantive comments is organized by the codes presented in table 5 and further organized into concern statements. Representative quotes under the concern statements are examples taken directly from the text of the public's pieces of correspondence and have not been edited; therefore, spelling and grammar errors have not been corrected. The National Park Service response is provided for each concern statement. A response may: direct readers to the sections of the Breach Plan/EIS for further information; describe changes that will be made to the final Breach Plan/EIS in response to public comment; or explain the reason that the comments were considered but no changes will be made.

AL1000 – NEW ALTERNATIVE OR ALTERNATIVE ELEMENTS

Concern Statement: *If the breach is maintained under natural processes, the National Park Service should monitor and manage sediment transport west of the breach. The National Park Service could nourish the area of the breach to supplement sediment transport or include bypass dredging as part of the alternative if the breach causes further beach erosion.*

> **Response:** Hurricane Sandy created the breach in the Otis Pike Fire Island High Dune Wilderness Area. As explained in chapter 1 of the final Breach Plan/EIS, because the breach is in wilderness, the National Park Service must manage the breach as directed by the Wilderness Act of 1964, the 1980 Otis Pike Fire Island High Dune Wilderness Act, and the 2016 Wilderness Stewardship Plan and Backcountry Camping Policy, Otis Pike Fire Island High Dune Wilderness. The wilderness breach must be managed to protect wilderness character, meaning that it should be free from human manipulation. While there is a provision in the Otis Pike Fire Island High Dune Wilderness Act that states, "wilderness designation shall not preclude the repair of breaches that occur in the wilderness area, in order to prevent loss of life, flooding, and other severe economic and physical damage to the Great South Bay and surrounding areas," this stipulation is associated with threat to life and property. The National Park Service has not interpreted this stipulation to include any allowance for human control for other reasons such as manipulating the sediment transport process to control erosion. Such manipulation would be counter to the directives to protect wilderness character; therefore, supplementing sediment transport or bypass dredging is not a viable alternative element.

Concern Statement: *The National Park Service should use sediment dredged from existing maintained inlets, and supplement the shoals to work with the sediment transport process to fill the breach instead of mechanically filling the breach all at once.*

> **Response:** With input from the public, the National Park Service developed a range of alternatives that provide different ways of managing the wilderness breach with the intent of fulfilling the purpose and objectives of the Breach Plan/EIS. The National Park Service considered partial closure of the breach as an action alternative; however, this idea was dismissed (chapter 2, pages 28-29) because partial closure of a breach is an experimental method, it would be economically infeasible, and partial closure would diminish the untrammeled and natural qualities of the Otis Pike Fire Island High Dune Wilderness Area.

The partial closure alternative was examined as a way to retain the conduit between the ocean and Great South Bay. Although this method would have less of an impact on wilderness character than full closure, there is no way to determine if partial closure could be successfully implemented for this breach, as a way of maintaining a breach with a width whose effects are known and accepted or as a means to facilitate natural closure. Ultimately, closure of the wilderness breach would only be contemplated when there is threat to life and property, and if this risk were identified, the closure would need to happen quickly to reduce the potential impact of flooding on Fire Island and the south shore of Long Island.

Concern Statement: *If the breach remains open, making it navigable would benefit boaters for recreational purposes.*

Response: The Wilderness Act prohibits the use of mechanized equipment within wilderness, including the use of motor or mechanized vessels, sailboats, foot powered paddleboats, etc. The Wilderness Act allows for the use of non-motorized craft such as canoes and kayaks: however, due to safety concerns and multiple boat rescues from within the breach, the National Park Service has closed the breach to all forms of boating through the use of the Fire Island National Seashore's Superintendent Compendium. This is described in the draft Breach Plan/EIS on page 27 under the section "Alternatives Considered but Dismissed from Detailed Analysis.

AL2000 – RANGE OF ALTERNATIVES

Concern Statement: *Commenters expressed uncertainty regarding the alternatives including the relationship of federal laws to the alternatives. Commenters state that alternatives 1 and 2 would not be viable without changes to Otis Pike Fire Island High Dune Wilderness Act, which is unlikely; therefore, alternative 3 is the only viable alternative. However, alternative 3 lacks certainty as to if or when the breach would close, whether by natural or mechanical measures, because evolution of the breach under natural conditions is unknown. Further, the profile described for closure under alternative 3 would not be sufficient to withstand the force of a large storm.*

Response: The three alternatives analyzed in the DEIS are all consistent with federal laws:

- Alternative 1 is consistent with the Otis Pike Fire Island High Dune Wilderness Act. Immediate mechanical closure would be congruous with the clause that allows for closure in the event of a threat to life and property.
- Alternative 2 is consistent with the Wilderness Act of 1964 and wilderness directives because it would be managing wilderness exactly the way it was intended – without human manipulation. Alternative 2 is consistent with the Otis Pike Fire Island High Dune Wilderness Act because that closure clause simply allows for closure if needed; it does not require it.
- Alternative 3 has uncertainty but the purpose of the monitoring and closure criteria is to establish a structured, science-based system for deciding when the breach poses a threat, and if and when it does pose a threat, it would require closure.

The draft Breach Plan/EIS does specify the closure profile that would be used if the breach were to be closed immediately (alternative 1). This profile is the same that the US Army Corps of Engineers identified in the draft EIS for the proposed Fire Island Inlet to Montauk Point Reformulation Study in July 2016. As stated in chapter 2, this profile is designed to

allow for continued overwash but also protect the immediate area from another breach forming in conditions up to the regional 25-year storm event. However, for the preferred alternative (alternative 3), this profile may need to be reevaluated due to sea level rise since the time of closure is unknown. If closure becomes necessary, the maximum elevation and profile of the breach closure and construction procedures would be based on the best available data at the time of closure to make certain that the maximum elevation achieves the stated goals.

BC1200 – BENTHIC COMMUNITIES: IMPACT OF ALTERNATIVES

Concern Statement: *The open breach is improving water quality of the Great South Bay and creating better conditions for hard clams and oysters, which were once large commodities for the Great South Bay. The return of these filter feeders will further improve the water quality of the bay. One commenter noted an increase in moon snails in the bay since the breach formed, and commented that moon snails are feeding on hard clams at a rate sufficient to affect the viability of some clam beds.*

Response: As detailed in the *Technical Synthesis Report for Physical and Ecological Resources at Fire Island National Seashore* and summarized in the draft Breach Plan/EIS, research conducted since 2012 appears to show that the Great South Bay ecosystem is becoming more mature, the water quality is improving, and there is a potential for hard clams to re-establish in areas of the bay. Researchers have discovered a shift in the predominance of some species. For example, a shift to a predominance of eelgrass over widgeongrass, and a predominance of blue crabs over lady crabs. The change in the predominance of the two seagrasses has been attributed to the wilderness breach, as it is occurring in close proximity to the breach; however, researchers have not been able to tie the change in predominance of the two crab species specifically to the wilderness breach. It is possible that the changing conditions of the bay from the wilderness breach could cause an increase in other species, such as moon snails; however, this has not been documented with the current research.

BR1000 – COST OF IMPLEMENTING THE ALTERNATIVES

Concern Statement: *The draft Breach Plan/EIS does not address the costs of the alternatives, including the proposed monitoring. The National Park Service should include the estimated cost of the alternative, including monitoring and closure of the breach.*

Response: According to the Council on Environmental Quality regulations that implement the National Environmental Policy Act (40 CFR 1500-1508), the costs of the alternatives, in the form of a cost-benefit analysis, is only required in an EIS "if a cost-benefit analysis relevant to the choice among environmentally different alternatives is being considered for the proposed action…For purposes of complying with the Act, the weighing of the merits and drawbacks of the various alternatives need not be displayed in a monetary cost-benefit analysis and should not be when there are important qualitative considerations." 40 CFR 1502.23.

Cost was not included in the draft Breach Plan/EIS because relative cost is not a factor in the evaluation of the alternatives. The alternatives will be evaluated based on a comparison of their respective environmental consequences, both adverse and beneficial. However, due to public

interest, cost estimates for each alternative have been included in the final Breach Plan/EIS in the description of the alternatives in chapter 2.

BR3000 – DATA QUALITY

Concern Statement: *The draft Breach Plan/EIS recognizes the limitations of the modeling completed for the US Army Corps of Engineers Draft Fire Island Inlet to Montauk Point Reformulation Report and DEIS, specifically the overestimations for flooding, but does not do so in all applicable sections of the document. The Breach Plan/EIS should be consistent in expressing the limitations of the available data and more clearly state that the models present the worst-case scenario. The National Park Service could benefit from having other agencies review and comment on the draft Breach Plan/EIS.*

Response: In preparation for writing the draft Breach Plan/EIS, the National Park Service collaborated with subject matter experts to document ongoing research for the wilderness breach. These subject matter experts consisted of scientists, researchers, and staff from academia, federal and state agencies, and non-governmental organizations. Based on the information collected and discussed, the National Park Service prepared the *Technical Synthesis Report for Physical and Ecological Resources at Fire Island National Seashore*. The collaboration process is described in chapter 1 of the Breach Plan/EIS. The Breach Plan/EIS was written using the best available data collected from the subject matter experts, including the US Geological Survey and the US Army Corps of Engineers, which is also a cooperating agency for the preparation of the document. In addition, all agencies were invited to read and comment on the draft Breach Plan/EIS during the public comment period. The National Park Service received comments from the US Army Corps of Engineers, but continues to work with all subject matter experts, as necessary, to make edits to the Breach Plan/EIS to describe the conditions of the breach and the modeling efforts as completely and accurately as possible. The final Breach Plan/EIS was edited to identify the limitation of the modeling data in appropriate sections and to explain the uncertainty of the analysis.

BR4000 – DATA OBTAINED BY STUDYING THE OPEN BREACH

Concern Statement: *The breach has created an opportunity for scientists to study the effects of a breach on a barrier island when left to natural processes. Items of interest include the interactions of the ocean, the bay, the climate, and humans; the response of the ecosystem to storms and sea level rise; and the shoreline and barrier island dynamics. The National Park Service should allow the breach to remain open so that scientists can continue to study these natural processes.*

Response: The National Park Service recognizes that the wilderness breach presents an excellent opportunity for scientists to study the effects of a naturally created breach in a barrier island ecosystem, especially an ecosystem that has changed drastically due to influences of development and human occupancy. Prior to the breach, the maturity of the Great South Bay ecosystem had been declining, as is evidenced by the reduction or removal in some locations of the native seagrass, lower biomass, and lower species diversity. The research being conducted on the breach could help scientists understand the relationship between breaches and the health of the bay as well as the potential for flooding. Nevertheless, the National Park Service also has to consider the potential impact on residents and business owners of Fire Island and the south shore of Long Island. The Otis

Pike Fire Island High Dune Wilderness Act states that the wilderness designation "shall not preclude the repair of breaches that occur in the wilderness area, in order to prevent loss of life, flooding, and other severe economic and physical damage to the Great South Bay and surrounding areas." This provision does not require the National Park Service to close the breach if flooding becomes a risk, but does allow for mechanical closure if there is a risk of harm to life and property due to the wilderness breach. Faced with these positive and negative aspects of the breach, the National Park Service chose alternative 3 as their preferred alternative, which allows natural processes to dictate the status of the breach, unless and until a risk to life and property is determined. The National Park Service and other agencies would continue to monitor the breach and conditions in Great South Bay and surrounding areas. Because the barrier island is dynamic and there are many factors to consider, there are no firm benchmarks that would trigger closure. Instead, the team would monitor the migration and cross-sectional area of the breach and watch for changes in the breach that could elevate the risk of severe storm damage. In this manner, the National Park Service can support ongoing research of the wilderness breach, the Great South Bay ecosystem, and associated factors and also protect residents and business owners of Fire Island and the south shore of Long Island.

CC1000 – CLOSURE CRITERIA

Concern Statement: *The closure criteria for alternative 3 in the draft Breach Plan/EIS are not sufficient as currently described. The alternative should be revised to describe the following key points: monitoring objectives and methods, triggers for closure, how the National Park Service will expand the monitoring plan or include additional information, if necessary. One commenter suggested an increase in the width of the breach that is more than 10% of the current width should trigger immediate closure of the breach. Further, the annual monitoring should be supplemented with additional monitoring following all major storm events, as changes from storms happen quickly and rapid responses will be more cost effective.*

Response: The National Park Service reached out to nearly 40 researchers and experts studying the breach to better understand what is known about the breach, how it is evolving, the potential for the breach to cause flooding, and what parameters help to understand the potential for flooding. The National Park Service facilitated a three-day workshop in January 2016 with these researchers and experts studying the breach to answer these and other questions. It was the considered opinion of the team at the workshop that at this time we do not know specific criteria that would warrant closing the breach. The experts concluded that in its current state, the breach does not significantly increase the potential for flooding. The experts also agreed on parameters to monitor (cross sectional area of the breach and location relative to two known geologic controls). This was discussed in detail in chapter 2 of the draft Breach Plan/EIS. The National Park Service developed and presented in the draft Breach Plan/EIS an approach to monitor the breach, share that information annually with researchers and experts, and seek input as to the evolution of the breach. This will allow the National Park Service to benefit as new information is developed. The description of alternative 3 was edited in the final Breach Plan/EIS to include one additional criterion. The National Park Service will also monitor the water levels measured by tide gauges. The National Park Service agrees that monitoring following major storm events can provide useful information and the monitoring program has been adjusted to include this effort.

ES1200 – ECOSYSTEM STRUCTURE AND PROCESSES: IMPACT OF

ALTERNATIVES

Concern Statement: *The breach has created a conduit with the ocean, which has created a healthier and more diverse ecosystem that includes hard clams, mussels, oysters, a greater diversity of finfish, larger predatory fish, and more seabirds. The breach is allowing for movement of sand into the bay, which is promoting development of salt marshes, deltas, shoals, and offshore bars, all of which have the potential to lessen coastal storm surge. The health of the bay, in turn, improves quality of life for residents and visitors. The National Park Service should allow the breach to remain open so that these benefits will continue.*

> **Response:** The response to the concern statement for BR4000 states the National Park Service's challenge in finding a balance between allowing natural processes to determine the status of the breach and protecting residents and business owners of Fire Island and the south shore of Long Island. The National Park Service recognizes the changes that have occurred since the creation of the wilderness breach. Although there is not enough data to attribute the positive changes completely to the breach, allowing natural processes to continue would allow researchers to gather additional data to make that determination. Further, allowing natural processes to continue is consistent with NPS *Management Policies 2006* (NPS 2006). However, as noted in the response for BR4000, the National Park Service is tasked with finding a balance between allowing the status of the breach to be determined by natural processes and protecting lives, homes, and businesses on Fire Island and Long Island from potential flood conditions. Thus, the National Park Service chose alternative 3 as their preferred alternative.

FL1200 – FLOODING: IMPACT OF ALTERNATIVES

Concern Statement: *Some commenters are concerned that the presence of the breach will increase the potential for property damage during future storms. Fire Island, a barrier island, protects Fire Island bayside properties, as well as properties on the south shore of Long Island, from storm surges and the intrusion of seawater. The breach could allow more water into the bay area, particularly during storms with easterly winds. Conversely, some commenters do not believe that the breach has caused increased tides or danger during storms. Water will enter the bay through other existing inlets and over low points on Fire Island during storms, and the breach appears to be allowing the excess water to drain from the bay more quickly than it could prior to the breach.*

> **Response:** The National Park Service used the best available science to predict and describe flood potential with the presence of the wilderness breach. The concern statement and response for BR3000 explain the process in which the National Park Service collaborated with subject matter experts to collect and analyze relevant data as well as the uncertainty of the models used in the Breach Plan/EIS analysis. These models are presented in detail in the *Technical Synthesis Report for Physical and Ecological Resources at Fire Island National Seashore* and summarized in the draft Breach Plan/EIS. With the presence of the breach, the models predict an increase in water levels and thus, an increase in mainland flooding. The flooding is not concentrated in any specific location within the bays or surrounding vicinity. Although additional flooding is predicted, several key points should be noted: 1) the modeling predicts flooding to occur in the same locations in which the Federal Emergency Management Agency has predicted flooding; 2) land use in the affected area is

predominantly agricultural and recreational lands; and 3) the predicted flooding levels are substantially higher than and contrary to observed or empirical data.

HS1200 – PUBLIC HEALTH AND SAFETY: IMPACT OF ALTERNATIVES

Concern Statement: *Some commenters expressed concern that the breach has altered emergency responder access to communities on Fire Island, specifically those that are west of the breach including Water Island, Davis Park, and Watch Hill. Because first responders (fire, medical, and law enforcement) have to access these communities from the west, response time by road vehicle has increased from approximately 45 minutes to 2 hours and conditions on the beach such as tidal pools or erosion could further hinder access. Additionally, weather conditions could affect response or evacuation by boat or helicopter. However, other commenters noted that first responders are typically local to the communities or come from neighboring communities and therefore the travel and response times are not affected by the breach. Suffolk County police report that the direction that officers take to reach Fire Island communities depends on the conditions, even prior to the breach.*

Response: The National Park Service does not believe emergency responder access and response activities have been significantly altered from conditions before the formation of the wilderness breach. As described in the "Health and Safety" section of chapter 3 of the final Breach Plan/EIS, before the formation of the wilderness breach, in the case of severe fire related incidents, fire departments based on the south shore of Long Island would typically respond by boat or drive onto Fire Island through Robert Moses State Park in the west and, less frequently, through the dune crossings at the Otis Pike Fire Island High Dune Wilderness near Smith Point County Park in the east. Since there are no interior roads between the wilderness dune crossing and the eastern communities, a response from the east was dependent upon the high tide cycle and weather conditions. An EMS response also had and still has the option, weather permitting, of utilizing the Suffolk County Police helicopters for response and transport.

Since the formation of the wilderness breach in October 2012, any fire department and law enforcement resources responding to the eastern communities of Water Island and Davis Park and the federal facilities at Watch Hill must drive in from the west or arrive by vessel. Since these have been the more frequent and preferred method of response previous to the formation of the breach, there is no evidence the breach has had any significant impact on emergency service responses.

IS1000 – ISSUES CONSIDERED BUT DISMISSED

Concern Statement: *The Breach Plan/EIS should identify the beneficial impacts of the breach on visitor use and special-status species, two topics that were dismissed from full analysis in the draft Breach Plan/EIS. The breach is providing additional forage area for coastal bird species, including priority species and New York state listed species. The breach is also providing additional educational and recreational opportunities for visitors.*

Response: The Council on Environmental Quality regulations that implement NEPA emphasize that NEPA reviews should be focused on the important issues and issues that are not significant should be dismissed with a brief discussion of why related environmental

impacts do not warrant detailed analysis (40 CFR 1501.7(a)(3); 40 CFR 1502.2(b)). The NPS NEPA Handbook (2015) states that issues should be retained for consideration and discussed in detail if:

- the environmental impacts associated with the issue are central to the proposal or of critical importance;
- a detailed analysis of environmental impacts related to the issue is necessary to make a reasoned choice between alternatives;
- the environmental impacts associated with the issue are a big point of contention among the public or other agencies; or
- there are potentially significant impacts to resources associated with the issue.

If none of these considerations apply to an issue, it should be dismissed from detailed analysis. As explained in chapter 1, the National Park Service initially considered a number of issues that were raised during scoping, including potential impacts on visitor use and special-status species. These two topics were subsequently dismissed from detailed analysis in the draft Breach Plan/EIS. The National Park Service determined that there was no potential for significant adverse impacts to visitor use. Similarly, direct impacts to the special-status species that use Fire Island in the vicinity of the breach would be avoided through the use of time of year restrictions. Indirect impacts could occur, but these would be minimal. The National Park Service determined that these issues were not central to making a choice among alternatives. However, the National Park Service recognizes the benefits of the wilderness breach on visitor use and special-status species. These benefits are discussed in the "Issues Dismissed from Detailed Analysis" section of chapter 1.

MI1000 – MITIGATION MEASURES

Concern Statement: *The draft Breach Plan/EIS identifies potential mitigation measures to reduce impacts on special-status species, cultural resources, and Fire Island residents; however, the mitigation measures should be expanded to be more protective of the Seashore's resources. The period of construction restrictions should be expanded to include migration periods for the federally listed Red Knot, which peak in May and late October. For the protection of archeological resources, the surveys for cultural resources should be completed prior to the need for closure, to avoid delays in construction activities. The mitigation measures should include efforts to reduce impacts on residents in the communities west of the breach from increased traffic during breach closure.*

Response: On-going consultation related to federally listed species with the US Fish and Wildlife Service, as described on page 117 of the draft Breach Plan/EIS, will help inform the National Park Service as to the most appropriate time-of-year restrictions for the protection of special status species. The mitigation measures identified on page 11 for special status species call for monitoring of the borrow area dredge sites and time-of-year restrictions. On page 30, time-of-year restriction for ground nesting birds are also identified as a mitigation measure (April 1 to September 1). Red knots are described on page 12 and do not nest within Fire Island National Seashore but use the Seashore as a stopover during migration and will continue to be considered. If and when closure of the breach becomes necessary, all mitigation measures will be included in the biological assessment that the National Park Service will submit to the US Fish and Wildlife Service as part of consultation under Section 7 of the Endangered Species Act that will be conducted prior to mechanical breach closure.

Cultural surveys, including archeological surveys, will be conducted prior to any closure activities of the breach, as described on page 16 and page 120 of the draft Breach Plan/EIS. The Seashore has executed a programmatic agreement with the New York State Historic Preservation Office, approved by the Advisory Council on Historic Preservation that includes stipulations for conducting surveys and identifying cultural resources in the future if and when mechanical closure of the breach is needed. These surveys cannot be completed prior to the closure decision because the conditions or location of the breach at the time of closure is unknown.

If closure becomes necessary, there will be a communication strategy to inform Fire Island and Long Island residents about construction activities and mitigation measures that will be applied to reduce impacts; the communication strategy is included in the final Breach Plan/EIS in the "Public Health and Safety" section of chapter 4. Similarly, as described on page 100 of the draft Breach Plan/EIS, visitors will be notified and a health and safety plan will be prepared. The Seashore also strongly advocates for transportation via water when possible, which will reduce unnecessary driving through or in front of the western communities. However, Fire Island operations are limited by the winter weather and any breach closure construction activities will be subject to the same constraints.

SL1000 – SEA LEVEL RISE / CLIMATE CHANGE

Concern Statement: *Allowing the breach to evolve under natural processes is especially important when considered in conjunction with climate change. The breach is allowing the dunes, salt marshes, and the island itself to move, which will give Fire Island a chance to continue to exist as the sea level rises. Continuing to create artificial barriers for human occupancy at sea level will not be successful as the climate warms and the sea level rises.*

Response: The draft Breach Plan/EIS considered climate change when analyzing the alternatives, discussing the potential effects for each alternative for the following resource topics in chapter 4: water quality, ecosystem structure and processes, benthic communities, finfish and decapod crustaceans, and flooding. The National Park Service is tasked with properly managing wilderness, while also protecting life and property. If the National Park Service determines that the breach presents a threat to residents of the south shore of Long Island and of Fire Island, the breach would be mechanically closed using the best available technology, and during the preparation of this Breach Plan/EIS, experts agree that the best available technology would be an artificial barrier, as described in chapter 2 of the draft Breach Plan/EIS.

SO1200 – SOCIOECONOMICS: IMPACT OF ALTERNATIVES

Concern Statement: *The impact analysis for socioeconomics should be expanded to address several additional topics. The analysis does not address the economic benefits of the breach. The improved water quality and increased ecosystem maturity have created positive impacts on the local economy due to increased recreational activities (e.g., fishing, hiking, and photography), scientific studies, and commercial fishing. Closing the breach would result in additional costs to the National Park Service.*

Response: The benefits of the breach to ecological resources were discussed at the January 2016 workshop with resource experts. Experts acknowledge that water quality improvements would likely lead to improvements in the ecosystem but measurable or quantifiable changes could not be documented at this time. These types of improvements generally require long-term trends to document cause and effect, that is to say that improvements are a direct result of the breach. Therefore, estimating economic benefits of the breach on the ecosystem is not possible at this time. In turn, although there is a recognized increase in recreational activities due to the breach, the National Park Service does not have data to analyze on these activities. Further, this issue is not central to choosing among alternatives.

In the summary of the Technical Report, chapter 1 of the draft Breach Plan/EIS describes the benefits of the breach on barrier island research, stating: "The wilderness breach has offered researchers a rare opportunity to study the dynamics of the breach following its formation and the effects of the open breach on the bay ecosystem."

Costs of closing the breach to the National Park Service are discussed above in response to concern statement BR1000 and have been added to chapter 2 in the final Breach Plan/EIS.

ST1200 – SEDIMENT TRANSPORT AND GEOMORPHOLOGY: IMPACT OF ALTERNATIVES

Concern Statement: *Commenters disagree on whether or not the breach acts as a sediment sink. Some commenters note that the beach on Fire Island is eroding and that the breach has slowed the littoral drift westward, much like the maintained Moriches and Shinnecock Inlets. It appears that sand is accumulating in the flood and ebb tide deltas of the breach. Conversely, other commenters state that sand is still moving westward and note that sand is accumulating on the bay side of Fire Island, widening the barrier island. This movement of sand into the bays should be clearly stated in the Breach Plan/EIS.*

Response: The draft Breach Plan/EIS provides a detailed description of sediment transport in the "Sediment Transport and Geomorphology" section of Chapter 3: Affected Environment. Although studies specifically looking at impacts of the wilderness breach on the nearshore ocean side wave climatology have not been conducted, existing data on the Fire Island sediment budget and conceptual modeling suggest that the wilderness breach is not causing a significant interruption in longshore sediment transport and is therefore not currently a sediment sink. On the bay side, sediment is transported from the ocean via shallow channels into the main wilderness breach channel from the east and moves out to the west through ebb shoal channels, resulting in negligible net influx to the flood shoal complex in Great South Bay. Aerial photographs suggest the flood tidal delta is increasing in size; however, existing data suggest that the wilderness breach is not acting as a sediment sink.

VT1000 – CHANGES IN VEHICULAR TRAFFIC

Concern Statement: *The communities west of the breach can no longer be accessed from the east; there is only one way in and out of these communities. This presents an adverse impact on these communities from the increase in vehicular traffic; there is also an economic impact from the increased travel time.*

Response: Prior to the formation of the wilderness breach, driving permit holders for the communities in the east end of Fire Island (both residential and commercial) were required to access the island from the east at Smith Point County Park near the Wilderness Visitor Center. The east end communities are those located east of Sailors Haven, including Cherry Grove, Fire Island Pines, Water Island and Davis Park; the west end communities are those west of Sailors Haven, including Point O'Woods and Kismet. Access through Smith Point to the eastern communities was often limited due to high tides and narrower winter beaches. When the beach was impassable, drivers were allowed to access eastern communities through the checkpoint located at the western boundary near Robert Moses State Park. Therefore, previous to the breach, east end driving permit holders were often re-routed through the west end.

In addition to required access locations (east vs west), contractors' permits reflected the communities or zones they worked in, for instance a contractor could be issued a permit to work within the communities from Fair Harbor to Loneyville or in Kismet only. Hurricane Sandy created damage within the Fire Island communities and it was noticed by the Seashore's permitting office that contractors began conducting work all along Fire Island and changing their zones to reflect construction needs. This has essentially spread out the areas where construction vehicles travel and potentially increases vehicle traffic within the communities when traveling site to site.

The table below presents the numbers of driving permits for 2007 and 2016, which represent pre-and post-breach scenarios. There has been an overall 10 percent decrease in driving permits over this ten-year period from 292 total permits in 2007 to 263 in 2016. The National Park Service issued 224 permits for accessing the west end in 2016. This is a decrease of 20 permits from 2007 prior to the breach. Despite the decrease in the number of permits issued in 2016 (post-breach), the percentage of east end and west end permits are not significantly different than the pre-breach conditions. After the breach in 2016, 85 percent of the permits were issued for the west end and 15 percent were issued for access to the east end. Prior to the breach in 2007, these percentages were 84 and 16, respectively.

COMPARISON OF DRIVING PERMITS ISSUED IN 2007 AND 2016

Location	Year-round Residents 2007	Year-round Residents 2016	Part-round Residents 2007	Part-round Residents 2016	Contractors 2007	Contractors 2016	Total 2007	Total 2016
West End	135	133	52	35	57	56	244	224
East End	8	7	18	14	22	18	48	39
Total	**143**	**140**	**70**	**49**	**79**	**74**	**292**	**263**

West End communities – the communities between Point O'Woods to Kismet.

East End communities – Cherry Grove, Fire Island Pines, Water Island and Davis Park.

It is noteworthy to mention the increase in construction and vehicle activity associated with the Fire Island Inlet to Moriches Inlet project led by the USACE. As that project has progressed eastward through the communities over the past few years, interior vehicle traffic and beach traffic have been affected. It is most likely these activities that have been felt the strongest by residents in the west end communities.

WC1200 – WILDERNESS CHARACTER: IMPACT OF ALTERNATIVES

Concern Statement: *The National Park Service should uphold wilderness policies by selecting natural processes for breach management. The breach provides the National Park Service with a unique opportunity to study the reactions of a barrier island to a breach, which will better inform decisions and educate many. By allowing natural processes to continue, the ecosystem will be able to recover and protect natural areas in a part of the country where there are few wilderness areas for visitors to enjoy.*

Response: The Otis Pike Fire Island High Dune Wilderness is the only federally designated wilderness in the State of New York. The National Park Service recognizes the importance of this wilderness area to visitors of the Seashore but faces a challenge in balancing the protection of the Fire Island Wilderness with the protection of life and property for residents and business owners on Fire Island and the south shore of Long Island. The Otis Pike Fire Island High Dune Wilderness Act does not preclude closing a breach in wilderness if there is a severe risk to life and property; therefore, the National Park Service also has an obligation to consider their neighbors' safety. Alternative 3, the preferred alternative, allows the National Park Service to manage the breach with sensitivity to the protection of wilderness, life, and property. By monitoring the migration and the cross-sectional area of the breach, the National Park Service would determine if changes in the breach could elevate the risk of severe storm damage. If the monitoring data do not indicate an elevated risk, the breach would continue to evolve under natural processes. However, if intervention were deemed necessary, mechanical closure of the breach would result in adverse impacts on the untrammeled and natural qualities of wilderness character. The National Park Service would complete a Minimum Requirement Analysis to reduce impacts on wilderness character to the extent possible.

WC1300 – WILDERNESS CHARACTER: CUMULATIVE IMPACTS

Concern Statement: *The draft Breach Plan/EIS discusses the new Smith Point Bridge as a project that could cumulatively affect wilderness character; however, the description of the bridge and its impact on wilderness character is overstated.*

> **Response:** The new bridge to Smith Point has been designed to allow boats to pass underneath it, eliminating the need for the drawbridge, as stated in the cumulative impacts section of the Wilderness Character analysis in chapter 4 of the draft Breach Plan/EIS. To accomplish this, the bridge would be more than twice the height of the existing bridge, which will make the new bridge more conspicuous to wilderness visitors than the existing Smith Point Bridge. As stated in the draft Breach Plan/EIS, the height of the bridge would have an impact on the *opportunities for solitude and primitive and unconfined recreation* quality of wilderness character.

WQ1200 – WATER QUALITY: IMPACT OF ALTERNATIVES

Concern Statement: *Water quality in Great South Bay has improved noticeably since the breach formed, including lower water temperatures and nitrogen levels, increased oxygen levels and water clarity, and quick dissipation of brown tides. However, there is concern that the health of the ocean could be impacted by the breach, as the pollutants that were degrading the bay are now being flushed into the ocean. The draft Breach Plan/EIS discusses the impact of sea level rise on the water quality of Great South Bay. The impact from greater wastewater input into the bay is overstated, as Suffolk County has been taking measures to reduce impacts from cesspools and septic systems; however, several commenters stated that more should be done to reduce pollution to the bay.*

> **Response:** The National Park Service recognizes Suffolk County's current and future modifications to the Sanitary Code as an effort to reduce nitrogen addition to the Great South Bay ecosystem from cesspools and septic systems. The water quality analysis has been updated in the final Breach Plan/EIS to reflect these changes.
>
> During internal scoping, the National Park Service did consider the potential for the breach to affect water quality in the ocean, recognizing that the water quality in Great South Bay receives input from various point and nonpoint sources of pollution. At that time, the team determined that the breach was unlikely to affect marine resources, including water quality, in a meaningful way. While localized impacts may be seen, these would be expected to be localized and to not cause a measurable impact to the resource. The draft Breach Plan/EIS discusses the water quality of Great South Bay and the potential impacts of the breach on water quality in the bay but does not address the potential for impacts to water quality in the ocean. The National Park Service reached out to the water quality experts consulted for the *Technical Synthesis Report for Physical and Ecological Resources at Fire Island National Seashore.* These are researchers studying the breach and its effects on the surrounding ecosystem. The researchers consulted indicated that water quality at the breach had been studied and is generally good and that any effect from the breach would diminish quickly. Chapter 1 of the final Breach Plan/EIS will be updated to include a discussion of ocean water quality and why it is not analyzed in detail in the document.

As the nation's principal conservation agency, the Department of the Interior has responsibility for most of our nationally owned public lands and natural resources. This includes fostering wise use of our land and water resources, protecting our fish and wildlife, preserving the environmental and cultural values of our national parks and historic places, and providing for the enjoyment of life through outdoor recreation. The department assesses our energy and mineral resources and works to ensure that their development is in the best interests of all our people. The department also promotes the goals of the Take Pride in America campaign by encouraging stewardship and citizen responsibility for the public lands and promoting citizen participation in their care. The department also has a major responsibility for American Indian reservation communities and for people who live in island territories under U.S. administration.

FIIS 615/133500

United States Department of the Interior · National Park Service